National Criminal Justice Reference Service



This microfiche was produced from documents received for inclusion in the NCJRS data base. Since NCJRS cannot exercise control over the physical condition of the documents submitted, the individual frame quality will vary. The resolution chart on this frame may be used to evaluate the document quality.



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS-1963-A

Microfilming procedures used to create this fiche comply with the standards set forth in 41CFR 101-11.504.

.

Points of view or opinions stated in this document are those of the author(s) and do not represent the official position or policies of the U. S. Department of Justice.

National Institute of Justice United States Department of Justice Washington, D. C. 20531

1.1

1.1

7/21/82





ACQUISITIONS

AN EVALUATION STUDY IN THE AREA OF CONTRACT LAW ENFORCEMENT A Review of the Literature Ĵ,

J

Å.

퀤

Submitted to:

THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT CRIMINAL JUSTICE Law Enforcement Assistance Administration United States Department of Justice

Prepared under Grant Number 75-NI-99-0103 from the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice. Points of view or opinions stated in this document are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.



NATIONAL SHERIFFS' ASSOCIATION

FERRIS E. LUCAS. EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR SUITE 320, 1250 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N. W. WASHINGTON, D. C. 20036 (202) 872-0422 Prepared under Grant Number 75-NI-9900103 from the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Las Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice. Points of view or opinions stated in this document are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.

U.S. Department of Justice National Institute of Justice

This document has been reproduced exactly as received from the person or organization originating it. Points of view or opinions stated in this document are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the National Institute of Justice.

Permission to reproduce this copyrighted material has been granted by PUBLIC DOMAIN / LEAA

to the National Criminal Justice Reference Service (NCJRS).

Further reproduction outside of the NCJRS system requires permission of the copyright owner.

AN EVALUATION STUDY IN THE

AREA OF CONTRACT LAW ENFORCEMENT

A Review of the Literature

ROBERT R. DELAHUNT Project Director

RICHARD D. ENGLER Senior Research Associate

> SUSAN B. PETINGA Research Consultant



NATIONAL SHERIFFS' ASSOCIATION

FERRIS E. LUCAS, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR SUITE 320, 1250 CONNECTICUT AVENUE, N. W. YASHINGTON, D. C, 20036 (202) 872-0422

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page Number

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CONSOLIDATIONIST WORLD . Society is Losing to Crime	2 3 5		
AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CONSOLIDATIONIST WORLD . Society is Losing to Crime	1 1 2 3 5		
AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CONSOLIDATIONIST WORLD . Society is Losing to Crime	1 1 2 3 5		
Society is Losing to Crime A Metropolitan Malady The Indivisible Divided The "Fragmentation" of Local Law Enforcement . Too Many and Too Small	1 2 3 5		
Society is Losing to Crime A Metropolitan Malady The Indivisible Divided The "Fragmentation" of Local Law Enforcement . Too Many and Too Small	1 2 3 5		
A Metropolitan Malady	2 3 5		
The Indivisible Divided	3 5		
The "Fragmentation" of Local Law Enforcement . Too Many and Too Small	5		1
Too Many and Too Small	5		
Too Many and Too Small	-		
NO Creation of Quining 1 Tracking			
No System of Criminal Justice			
The Small Department is to Blame What Must Be Done	12		
Consolidation in Creat Britain and	17		
	20		
An Indigtment of These the Ornege	32		Charles and the second s
	~~		
	33		
THE ALTERNATIVE MORID OF DURITG OUTOR			
Public Enterprises and Public Choice	44		
Public Choice and the Client Corvices	44		
	50		
The Advantages of the Small Department as a	50		
Public Enterprise	C D		
The Merits of Contract Law Enforcement			
Public Choice Theory and Reformed	0/		
	70		
ine fundamental bills of consolidationists	70		
WAYS AND MEANS TO CONSOLIDATE	90		
Pooling			
Contracting			
Police Service Districts			
Merger (Regionalization)	· · · · ·		
Special Police Districts			
	100		
rederal Responsibilities			
State Responsibilities			
County Responsibilities			
Municipal Responsibilities	121		
			78
	Consolidation in Great Britain and Other Countries	Consolidation in Great Britain and Other Countries32An Indictment of Those Who Oppose Consolidation33THE ALTERNATIVE WORLD OF PUBLIC CHOICE44Public Enterprises and Public Service Industries44Public Choice and the Client Services Approach44Public Enterprise50The Advantages of the Small Department as a Public Enterprise63The Merits of Contract Law Enforcement67Public Choice Theory and Reformed Law Enforcement70The Fundamental Error of Consolidationists70WAYS AND MEANS TO CONSOLIDATE83Sharing85Contracting87Police Service Districts94Merger (Regionalization)96Special Police Districts97Federation98Amalgamation100Annexation102POSTULATED GOVERNMENTAL ROLES IN EFFECTING CONSOLIDATED LAW ENFORCEMENT108Federal Responsibilities111County Responsibilities119	Consolidation in Great Britain and 32 An Indictment of Those Who Oppose 33 THE ALTERNATIVE WORLD OF PUBLIC CHOICE

ارتداد مجتند بعند که سمیت مدینه، عرب ۲۰ بید. جای شیابی ریاس از مدانه می از این از میشند.

Sand the South three to

2.1 . .

and the second sec

.

4 1

ىدىنىتىتىلىم ئىتىدانىد م

Co Ci Coi Cor Cos Su CHAPTER VI: IM Pla App Per Int Cos Mod Pot CHAPTER VII: OPE Fis Imp Imp Imp Sum . NOTE • • BIBLIOGRAPHY • • APPENDICES • •

CHAPTER V:

And some it

T

3.

M

皕

T

Page Number

FACTORS OF ACCEPTANCE IN LAW ENFORCEMENT	
CONSOLIDATION EFFORTS	. 129
Statutory Provisions	. 129
Thes of consolidation	1 2 2
Accempts to consolidate	. 135
control in the Consolidation Decision-	
Making Process	. 140
	1 / 1
control by Local Officials	1/1
Control by Law Enforcement Officials	145
Cost	140
Summary of Acceptance Considerations	148
IMPLEMENTATION PHASES AND FACTORS OF	
CONSOLIDATION	156
training Guidellies	156
Approaches to Implementation	100
Personnel and Administrative Considerations	161
Integration of Activities/Facilities	161
costing .	100
Model Program for Contracting	165
Potential Checklist for Consolidation	
Implementation	166
	100
OPERATIONAL EXPERIENCE OF THE VARIOUS	a da este
CONSOLIDATION EFFORTS	173
fiscal Considerations	171
INDACT OD Lots Enforcement of L	178
Impact on Local Service Provision	183
	188
Summary of Operational Aspects	190
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	197
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	200
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	229
	225
Appendix A: A SUMMARY OF ASSERTED PROS	
AND CONS FOR TOTAL, PARTIAL,	
AND FUNCTIONAL CONSOLIDATION	A-1
Appendix B: CONTRACTING HYPOTHESES	.A-1 B-1
	<u>ч</u>

EXHIBITS

State State

T

EXHIBIT	I-1:	PATROL	9
EXHIBIT	I-2:	TRAFFIC SUPERVISION	0
EXHIBIT	I-3:	CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION	1
EXHIBIT	I-4:	CONTROL OF JUVENILE DELINQUENCY AND CRIME 2	2
EXHIBIT	I-5:	VICE, ORGANIZED CRIME, AND INTELLIGENCE 2	3
EXHIBIT	I-6:	CRIME LABORATORY 2	4
EXHIBIT	I-7:	RECORDS AND COMMUNICATIONS	5
EXHIBIT	I-8:	JAIL OPERATIONS	б
EXHIBIT	I-9:	RESEARCH AND PLANNING	7
EXHIBIT	I-10:	INTERNAL CONTROLS	8
EXHIBIT	I-11:	PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT	9
EXHIBIT	I-12:	HOUSING AND EQUIPMENT	0
EXHIBIT	I-13:	PUBLIC INFORMATION	1
EXHIBIT	III-1:	DEGREE OF CHANGE AND METHODS OF CONSOLIDATION . 8	2
EXHIBIT	IV-1:	GOVERNMENTAL ROLES IN CONSOLIDATION 12	5
EXHIBIT	V-1:	CITY-COUNTY CONSOLIDATION	6
EXHIBIT	VI-1:	GENERAL SPECIFICATIONS FOR INCLUSION IN	
		A LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTRACT	7
EXHIBIT	VI-2:	CHECKLIST FOR CONSOLIDATION IMPLEMENTATION 16	8
EXHIBIT	VII-1:	COMPARISON OF RESOURCES USED	7

and the second states of the second second

The National Sheriffs' Association, with the assistance of the University City Science Center, has prepared this report, <u>AN EVALUATION</u> <u>STUDY IN THE AREA OF CONTRACT LAW ENFORCEMENT: A REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE</u>, under Grant Number 75-NI-9900103, of the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice. <u>AN EVALUATION STUDY IN THE AREA OF CONTRACT LAW ENFORCEMENT</u> presents

the results of a critical survey of the literature on consolidation, in general, and contracting, in particular. Both primary and secondary source materials were examined and utilized in the production of this product. A complete listing of references consulted can be found in the annotated bibliography section of the product. Footnotes are at the end of each chapter.

The text of this report is divided into seven chapters. Chapters I and II involve a debate of consolidationist doctrine as presented in the literature. Chapter I, "An Introduction to the Consolidationist World," reports the opinions of civic reformers, criminal justice analysts, and law enforcement managers who believe that "fragmentation" is the greatest single problem facing American law enforcement, and that concentration and centralization are the appropriate response. Chapter II, "The Alternative World of Public Choice," presents the contrasting views of modern political economists and advocates of community control who argue that the greatest danger to effective law enforcement is that in the search

an and a start of the start of the

PREFACE

THE REPORT

for efficiency and economy, the desires and values of the citizenry - those who are served - will be disregarded.

Chapters III and IV present a structural examination of consolidation. Chapter III, "Ways and Means to Consolidate," defines ten identifiable methods of consolidating and examines the elements of each. Heretofore overlapping and nebulous terminology is brought into focus in this chapter. Chapter IV, "Postulated Governmental Roles in Effecting Consolidated Law Enforcement," looks at the degree to which the national, state, county, and municipal levels of government should or should not be involved in consolidation efforts as presented in the literature.

Chapters V, VI, and VII include a "real world" view of consolidated law enforcement efforts as stated primarily by opponents and proponents. Chapter V, "Factors of Acceptance in Law Enforcement Consolidation Efforts," presents the elemental factors involved in acceptance of consolidation and consolidated law enforcement. Chapter VI, "Implementation Phases and Factors in Consolidation," outlines the issues to be considered in the planning and design of consolidated law enforcement agencies and functions. Chapter VII, "Operational Experience of the Various Consolidation Efforts," reports the operational findings of law enforcement consolidationists and advocates.

A brief note assessing the quality of the data presented in the literature, public documents, other information materials and expert opinion follows the conclusion of the seventh chapter. Appendix A enumerates the advantages and disadvantages of consolidation - total, partial, and functional - found in the literature. Appendix B is an inventory of hypothesis generated by the literature dealing solely with contract law enforcement.

ACCESS OF LOT

Serence of

and the second

THE APPENDICES

FOREWORD

In preparing this report it immediately became apparent that there is a great deal of misunderstanding as to the meaning of consolidation. Terminology and definitions on the subject were found to be confusing and, in many instances, contradictory. Some authors viewed the subject narrowly, while others saw it as an all-encompassing unit. This report employs the latter approach.

The consolidation of law enforcement thus is defined as any interjurisdictional arrangement which allows the sharing or transfer of authority for the accomplishment of a law enforcement function, no matter how slight or how complete. Consolidation, therefore, is the sum of the various methods employed to share or transfer authority to accomplish a law enforcement function. The distance between poles is great, ranging from informal agreements to annexations, but all the variant associations employing these elements are consolidation efforts.

Contractual arrangements that permit the provision of law enforcement goods and services by one jurisdiction to another jurisdiction for a fee are a form of consolidation. To fully understand contracting, or any other form of consolidation, would be next to impossible without an understanding of consolidationist theory in general. To this end, it is the hope of the authors that this report will be viewed as a learning tool, which can provide an in-depth examination of the totality of consolidation, including contract law enforcement.

iv

Since at least the turn of this century, consolidationist thinking has predominated among proponents of "good government." Though many of the first principles underlying the doctrines of consolidation are now questioned more and more in other spheres of governmental activity, in law enforcement arguments for consolidating the production and provision of services are advanced with growing vigor and have won increasing acceptance. \angle This chapter contains a reportage and a synthesis of what consolidation and consolidationists say about the need for reform and reorganization of law enforcement - most especially local law enforcement - in the United States. It is intended to introduce the reader to the consolidationist world as they see it.

Many consolidationists believe that "our society today is losing to crime."1 The dimension and intensity of this conviction ranges from the cosmic and catastrophic:

We are all haunted by the possibilities inherent in the violence, hatred, and fear that beset our society; and we are equally aware of the great responsibility that falls to the police service for preventing these possibilities from becoming reality. Here we pause fearfully. For if the police service of the 1970's responds to the challenges and the responsibilities of their decade as it did in the last decade, failure is assured.2

To the concrete and sober:

Admittedly, clearance rates can be misleading. But they may suggest an increasing inability of state-local law enforcement systems to control successfully criminal activities in areas with the greatest problems. Nationally, clearance rates for offenses known to the police declined from 25 to 20 percent between 1960 and 1969.3

]

CHAPTER I

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CONSOLIDATIONIST WORLD

SOCIETY IS LOSING TO CRIME

It is this belief, combined with the increasing costs of law enforcement services, that provides the mainspring of the consolidationist drive for far-ranging reform.⁴

A METROPOLITAN MALADY

Consolidationist opinion on the deficiencies of American law enforcement is derived from their perspective of local government generally. To understand consolidationist thinking on problems in law enforcement, one must begin with an understanding of consolidationist thinking on problems in local government, most especially local government units in metropolitan areas.

To consolidationists, "a diagnosis of the metropolitan malady is comparatively easy and its logic is too compelling to admit disagreement."⁵ The problem is simply that units of local government are too many and too small.

A total of 20,703 local governments exist in metropolitan areas. Each urban complex contains an average of ninety-one units. This causes the pattern of local government to "resemble a crowded bus or subway."6

About one-half of the municipalities located in SMSAs (Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas) have less than 2500 inhabitants and collectively they comprise less than three percent of the metropolitan population. The geographic size of these units is miniscule. A large number encompass less than three square miles.⁷

The greater the population in a metropolitan area, the larger its number of local government units of all kinds.⁸ The Chicago metropolitan districts.9

This is "fragmented" government, and its consequences for public policy and management are frightening. The people, commerce, transportation, and technology of the center cities and their suburban and rural environs are a whole. Problems that people experience living together, for example, problems of water supply and sewage disposal, of health and environmental pollution, of transportation and traffic control, of public education and welfare and the like, people must solve together.¹⁰ The "multiplication of minute, do-nothing municipalities," however, has "divided among many governmental units what are actually indivisible problems."12

THE "BEWINDERING" MAZE

The existence of so many little governments has created a "bewindering maze" or "patchwork" of local officials, governmental bodies, and their disorganized interrelationships, conflicting objectives, and overlapping jurisdictions. The public interest is not served and the public business does not get done because of:

area provides a telling example: In 1967, it contained 1,113 jurisdictions divided among counties, municipalities, townships, and special

THE INDIVISIBLE DIVIDED

...duplication of services and facilities which wastes public resources; inefficiency in the provision of services because of inappropriate scales for production; unqualified employees and poor utilization of their skills due to the absence of centralized recruitment and training; inconsistent objectives and contradictory decisions among independent agencies that neutralize policy consequences; prolonged conflicts among

officials which prevent timely responses to problems; unsatisfactory compromises that limit the scope and force of necessary actions...and the surreptitious control of decision making by party bosses and other factions.¹³

The result has been "governmental chaos," "producing and service inefficiency," and "administrative impotence."14

ECONOMIES OF SCALE OR "BIGGER IS BETTER"

Many arguments against the continuing existence of large numbers of small local governments are derived from the concept of "economies of scale." Economies of scale is the tendency for unit costs to decline as output increases.¹⁵ This means that larger manufacturers selling to large numbers of consumers can produce and provide goods and services more efficiently, hence at less cost, than smaller manufacturers marketing to fewer consumers. Consolidationists believe: "Bigger is better."

Economies of scale result from a number of advantages that can be fully realized only through large size. Specialization of labor, the application of assembly line methods, the efficiency of centralized overhead functions such as purchasing and personnel, the lower proportion of fixed overhead costs assigned to a single unit of output, and the flexibility and lack of duplication in the allocation and management of production resources are some of the things that underlie economies of scale.¹⁶

This concept is central to mass manufacture and modern production science in the private sector. Consolidationists say that economies of scale are also to be found in the large-scale production and provision of public goods and services such as water, sewage, transportation systems,

"ONE BIG CITY"

The consolidationist objective is largely technocratic. They seek to obtain a more rational basis for executive control and governmental organization, administrative processes, and management procedures for budgeting, planning, and personnel. For many, the way to do this is to obliterate the "Berlin Walls" of local government boundaries and create "one big city" incorporating all the suburbs and rural urban fringes under a "single over-arching municipal government."20 The cogency of this reasoning is self-evident, "Nothing, it would seem, could be more obvious or rational."21

Local law enforcement reflects the problems and diffuse disorganization of metropolitan and local government-at-large.22

and law enforcement. Here as well, bigger is better, and it logically follows that large governments are to be preferred.17

Though reliable "before and after" comparative statistical data are sparse, 18 it is sometimes apparent that successful consolidations of small governmental units and their facilities for public goods and services have caused costs to rise. Where this has happened, consolidationists have admitted that, "The economic benefits of consolidation have not taken the form of lower costs per se," but argue, "This, however, does not rule out the possibility that savings were created in other forms." At a minimum, consolidating is beneficial, though "The benefits may likely be embodied in additional or expanded services rather than lower per unit costs."19 Thus, higher costs after consolidation are explained away.

THE "FRAGMENTATION" OF LOCAL LAW ENFORCEMENT

In the clutter of the Chicago SMSA alone, six sheriffs' offices and 201 municipal law enforcement departments exist to serve a six-county urban complex. Ninety-three communities of less than 5,000 inhabitants maintain their own departments. Cook County itself contains 112 law enforcement departments.23

Conditions in nonmetropolitan jurisdictions are often worse. In the predominantly rural areas of Southern Illinois, 128 municipalities of fewer than 5,000 inhabitants operate their own departments.24 .

Afflicted by fragmentation, fiscal impotence, duplication, and lack of coordination, 25 the traditional pattern of law enforcement under the American system of federalism "is a historical accident, followed by no other civilized nation in the world."26 Though everywhere growing urban societies are single entities, law enforcement remains divided:27 "The police power, fragmented among dozens or hundreds of municipalities, is frequently unused and sometimes abused."28 In these circumstances, efficient law enforcement is impossible.29

TOO MANY AND TOO SMALL

Consolidationists loose a cascade of numbers to support their contention that the production and delivery of law enforcement services is fragmented throughout all of the United States. The problem is again one of too many and too small.

The Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations reports that in 1967 almost ninety percent of more than 38,000 units of local government maintained law enforcement departments of fewer than ten personnel.

Only about five percent of all such units fielded forces of twenty-five or more persons. These larger departments accounted for eighty percent of all local law enforcement officers. Almost sixty percent of law enforcement personnel employed by local jurisdictions were concentrated in fewer than 400 departments of more than 100 personnel.³⁰ Once again the situation in nonmetropolitan areas is the worst. Data

for 1967 indicates that 29,000 nonmetropolitan local governments employed some 30,000 full-time law enforcement officers, or about one officer for each locality. Consolidationists contend that a large number of rural localities do not have organized law enforcement departments. Those that do, they say, maintain forces of between three and five full-time personnel. Ninety-six percent of the nonmetropolitan counties for which data was available in 1967, reported law enforcement forces of less than twenty-five personnel. Of these counties, seventy-eight percent had departments of less than ten full-time personnel.31

In the consolidationist view, the United States does not have a system of criminal justice. A system requires solid, smooth interrelationships or interaction of parts of a unit, and this simply does not exist among fragmented local law enforcement and other institutional arrangements related to crime and justice.32 This lack of an integrated, uniform approach facilitates crime, hinders law enforcement, and undercuts this nation's avowed commitment to equal justice for all.

THE MOBILE MODERN CRIMINAL

The second Pinters of

T

Consolidationists are convinced that criminals nowadays are highly mobile, "He may flee or fly across state boundaries, and he can plan a

NO SYSTEM OF CRIMINAL JUSTICE

a robbery in one state, execute it in another, dispose of his loot in a third, and look for sanctuary in a fourth." They point out that since 1965, Uniform Crime Report statistics indicate that over sixty percent of the offenders arraigned in federal courts had arrest records in two or more states for serious index crimes, and that other data on rearrests show that forty percent of these arrests occurred in a state other than the one of original arrest.33

Apart from interstate mobility, consolidationists stress that:

Undoubtedly, criminals in multicounty metropolitan areas have similar patterns of geographic mobility and it is well known that organized crime operations are often spread out through entire multicounty and interstate metropolitan areas.34

For example, "Interjurisdictional Crime in the Washington Metropolitan Area," a recent study prepared for the Washington D.C., Council of Governments, revealed that in 1972 almost twenty percent of the arrests for serious crimes were of persons who did not live in the metropolitan jurisdictions in which they were arrested.35 -

PAROCHIAL POLITICAL BOUNDARIES

According to consolidationists, old-fashioned, parochial political boundaries continue to fix the operations of each law enforcement department to its own particular area. The traditional insistence upon local responsiveness and accountability exacts an exhorbitant price in life and property:

The results have greatly favored the criminal, never a respecter of jurisdictional boundaries, who finds it convenient to commit a crime in one city and then in a matter of minutes, flee to another where police interest in his activities is less intense, and where records of his operations are less comprehensive. 36

FURTHER EFFECTS OF "SPILLOVER"

Crime spillover from one jurisdiction to another can harm the public welfare in many ways. Effective law enforcement in one town forces professional criminals, hangers-on, and other undesirables to re-establish themselves in more hospitable surroundings. Frequently, "wide-open towns" or "fat cities" of dubious claim to fame result. Common in many metropolitan areas, the social costs of such localities, if unchecked, can spread far beyond their boundaries.³⁷

CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND IRRESPONSIBILITY A fully developed system for law enforcement would efficiently allocate and clearly spell out the responsibilities of its component departments and agencies. As such a system does not exist, ambiguous, overlapping jurisdictions occur among county and municipal law enforcement forces in incorporated areas, among sheriffs' departments and independent county police, and, in some states, among state and county forces in unincorporated areas. Prerogatives are sometimes jealously guarded and conflicts over who is entitled to do what break out. Conversely, abdications of responsibility are possible. A small local police department may choose to do little if it knows state or county forces will bear the burden of local patrol. County law enforcement forces can ignore their duties in incorporated areas by hiding behind the rationale of "noninterference" with municipal police operations.³⁸

EQUAL JUSTICE IN DANGER

In the United States "equal justice for all" is one of the foundations of our culture.³⁹ A large number of consolidationists conclude that

fragmented law enforcement seriously threatens this pre-eminent social

principle.

As formulated in the opaque language of political theory, the danger

is this:

The concept of legal and political equality for all citizens of a state or nation may conflict with values suggesting that political liberty is advanced by a dispersion of powers to localities in order to permit a variety of approaches and provide a local base for the development of a power structure countervailing the broad authority of the state.40

Which means that:

and an energy of the second second

One of the more difficult problems in policing is the development of policy that is consistent with the democratic ideology of maintaining respect for the rule of law. The law requires universality in its application, but community standards often hold it should be otherwise. Whenever citizens are subject to widely varying standards in the application of any law, they lose respect for it and for the rule of law. Local control of police policy and practice, therefore, runs the risk of undermining the rule of law.41

Enlightened law enforcement managers working in the field are acutely aware of the hazards posed by local control in the form of community discretion and prejudice. Norman C. Parker, Chairman, Board of Police Commissioners, St. Louis, Missouri, offers his opinion:

I am convinced...that our department could do a better jcb throughout the country if it were the sole police department. We may not have the kind of law enforcement that some of our municipalities think they want. One of the most exclusive cities thinks that their police dpeartment is good because, if a resident gets stopped driving home at midnight, drunk, the policeman will pull him over to the side, push him over, and drive his car home and put him to bed. That's the kind of law enforcement some people want.

But if that car happened to be driven by a young, longhaired guy - black or white - they would expect the cop to hit him over the head and put him in jail and throw the key away.42

10

INTERLOCAL COOPERATION A FAILURE

What about cooperation among law enforcement departments at the local level? Consolidationists acknowledge that it is there, but most are quick to deny that it has been implemented on a large enough scale to upgrade capabilities or to offset "minute particularization."43 Not only do communities view independent local control rather than efficiency as the overriding concern in law enforcement, but law enforcement officers are themselves "intensely suspicious" of interlocal cooperation. Their opposition to cooperative efforts is motivated by selfish considerations of prestige, for though "the arrest of a criminal in a municipality by a county or state police force may well advance justice...at the same time questions immediately arise as to why the criminal was not apprehended by the local force."44 Consolidationists contend that strong tendencies toward animosity, destructive petty rivalry, and jealousy are always present among small

law enforcement departments.45 So much so, that, "Although law enforcement officials speak of close cooperation among agencies, the reference often simply means a lack of conflict."46

According to consolidationists, things are not going to get better. The history of law enforcement in the United States is that of a succession of inadequate forces piled one on the other.47 The very number of small departments and their complex and burdensome interrelationships stifle common effort and create administrative problems that seriously retard the growth and functioning of centralized supportive and administrative services.48

THE SMALL DEPARTMENT IS TO BLAME

Small law enforcement departments suffer from "inherent inefficiency."49 There can be "no doubt" that this inefficiency is to blame for the fragmentation of law enforcement, for, "It is apparent that such multiplication of police units has been derived from the inadequacy of each unit standing alone."50

SMALL DEPARTMENTS NOT "FULL SERVICE AGENCIES"

Consolidationists believe that all law enforcement departments in all places must produce and provide a complete range of all law enforcement services at adequate levels at all times. But small departments, unlike medium-sized or large departments, lack economies of scale⁵¹ and do not have the capacity to be "full service agencies."52 Although it is not certain what an "adequate level of services" is, or how it can be measured, it is apparent that small departments are in trouble:

Although there have been few empirical studies dealing with questions relating to minimal levels of police service necessary, their cost, and the relation of these to victimization rates and citizen satisfaction with police services, it is clear that many of the smaller law enforcement agencies ... particularly the smallest town police departments are faced with very serious obstacles which impede attempts to provide adequate levels of service.53

Because of their few personnel (studies do show that five officers are necessary to provide one officer full-time and around-the-clock),54 many small departments must either concentrate on maintaining basic patrol at the cost of foregoing the provision of "back-up" services such as communications and records, or attempt to provide a minimum of these services at the potential cost of undercutting patrol capabilities.55

12

and a sheek susseen to a standard a second a standard a standard a standard a standard a standard a standard a

As "this problem is well-nigh insoluble, "56 it is frequently ignored. A large number of departments are unable to deliver even adequate twentyfour hour patrol coverage. Thus, ninety percent of the departments in Minnesota are unable to maintain around-the-clock patrol with a dispatcher or some form of emergency contact with the public, 57 and in Vermont some of the larger departments can provide twenty-four hour coverage only at the risk of having just one officer on duty.58 Yet these departments usually attempt to produce and provide other law enforcement services as

Inadequate human resource development is most directly to blame for the many failings of small departments in the production and delivery of law enforcement services. Small departments are small. They cannot and do not "get a qualified man and pay him a just salary."60

Local departments are often undermanned. A study of such departments in Maine discovered that, overall, personnel strength was ten percent below authorized levels for local departments and twenty-eight percent below levels thought desirable. The lack of regular, well-developed recruitment and selection programs in small departments is partly responsible for such inadequacies in staffing.61

Low entrance standards and poor selection and recruitment practices are common among small departments. Surveys of local departments in Georgia

10 V nereptary

INADEQUATE HUMAN RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT

Lack of Staffing

Poor Selection and Recruitment

revealed that only thirteen required written or oral tests of law enforcement applicants. Only thirty-six of the ninety-nine local departments surveyed in Maine required written examinations to screen applicants. Only the very largest departments at the local level use relatively sophisticated attitudinal and psychological tests to gauge the ability and aptitude of potential employees for law enforcement duties. The majority of local departments do not select out the unfit or select in the best qualified.⁶²

Training Neglected

Training is also neglected by small departments. Several surveys conducted in individual states have noted that many local departments require only two to five weeks of basic training for their recruits. A nationwide survey indicated that twenty-five percent of all departments serving communities with fewer than 25,000 inhabitants had no established programs for recruit training. Where recruit training programs do exist in small departments, about half are administered in-house by instructional staffs of only one or two officers pulled from other duties and assigned to training on an intermittant, as-needed basis. Advanced generalist training, training in specialized skills, or training in administration and management are seldom offered.⁶³

Extensive Use of Part-Time Personnel

Small departments must make do with part-time personnel. In 1967, some twenty percent or more of the personnel of nonmetropolitan law enforcement departments were employed on a part-time basis. Part-time officers

14

have the fewest opportunities for training and experience and are seldom capable of handling the complex aspects of modern crime control. The employment of part-time personnel "can cause severe difficulties if the rural area has a substantial crime problem."64

Marginal prospects for career development are an integral feature of the small department. Large law enforcement departments can offer their personnel a number of opportunities for varied work assignments and the certainty of advancing according to merit. Attractive possibilities for promotion to a responsible post in an interesting field of law enforcement are conducive to increasing department morale and motivating individual officers to achieve top performance and efficiency.65 In small departments, however, assignments are inflexible. Promotions stagnate because seniority is difficult to ignore, and impartiality is sometimes lacking.66

Salary scales in small departments are traditionally low, 67 and even larger local departments sometimes provide inadequate compensation and benefits.68 Poor salary and benefits drive out many top qualified law enforcement officers and skilled administrators. Exceptionally high turnover rates of ten to twenty percent in local departments are not uncommon, and some departments experience turnover ranging higher than thirty percent.69

Career Development Marginal

Low Compensation and High Turnover

15

Underlying Fiscal Problems

Consolidationists point out that fiscal problems underlie many of the difficulties in operations, administration, and personnel customarily experienced by small departments. Many smaller and rural jurisdictions do not have the fiscal capacity required to adequately finance their law enforcement forces.⁷⁰ To the small department, this means "instances of bald tires on cruisers, curtailment of telephone service, patched and shabby uniforms, lack of ammunition, and other budgetary strictures."71

Sometimes communities that produce and provide law enforcement services for themselves are forced to subsidize law enforcement services for neighboring communities who choose to avoid the cost of establishing their own departments.72 Seldom does the amount of money expended by local governments upon law enforcement correlate with their ability to pay or the value they receive.73

A Daily Struggle

Given the conditions in which they labor, the lot of the law enforcement personnel in small departments is not a happy one. They must struggle with difficulties that can only be imagined by those law enforcement officers and managers who serve in larger departments:

The smaller police departments, that is those with less than ten employees, place unrealistic burdens on their personnel. Often the chief's wife and other family members may have to take telephone calls and do the dispatching. The officer is usually on call 24 hours daily. His work load is unlimited. He is not free for training since there is no one to replace him. Facilities and equipment are often poor. He has little or no clerical assistance. Rates of pay are inadequate. Generally there is inadequate provision for retirement. Other benefits such as false arrest insurance are frequently missing.74 Having diagnosed what ails law enforcement at the local level,

consolidationists have no difficulty in prescribing the proper cure.

Consolidation

would provide an improved level of police services; increased efficiency; easier financing through a larger, more diversified tax base; better coordination of operational activities; specialists available when and where needed; greater flexibility in the allocation of human resources to meet operational needs; greater flexibility in developing human resources through better recruitment, selection, and pre-service and in-service training; greater possibilities of advancement in traditional agencies, and increased flexibility in assignments; reduction of duplication, overlapping, and often conflicting jurisdictions; reduction of double taxation; and improvement of supportive services (auxiliary-and staff-type services).75

WHO MUST CONSOLIDATE

ł

This being so, "the question policy makers should address is not 'Should police consolidation occur?', but rather, 'To what extent should police consolidation occur immediately?'" As to this question, consolidationists offer many answers. Garmire and Misner are of the opinion that "only cities of 50,000 or more should be allowed their own police agencies."76 The National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals recommends that, "At a minimum, police agencies that employ fewer than 10 sworn employees should consolidate for improved efficiency and effectiveness."77 The Minnesota Governor's Commission of Crime Prevention and Control advances a much more modest proposal: Communities with a population of less than 1,000 should contract with the sheriff or with an adjacent larger community to provide full time police coverage. These small communities should not attempt to maintain their separate police functions.78

WHAT MUST BE DONE



Collectively, theorists of consolidation have mapped out a detailed program for the reorganization and concentration of law enforcement resources. The following exhibits present a survey of consolidationist prescriptions for improving the production and provision of law enforcement

.

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Field Operations - Field operations perform all tasks unique to the law enforcement mission. The fulfillment of these tasks requires ever increasing expertise, mobility, and concentration of resources. This can be accomplished only when field operations are reorganized and administered in a consolidated manner.

ACTIVITY	changed. The implementation of consolidation strategies can better fit t
COMPONENT FUNCTION	PATROL
OBJECTIVES	 Deter criminal acts Apprehend offenders Recover stolen goods Provide non-crime restriction
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Demonstrates law enforcement presence Performs mobile surveillance and inspection Preserves crime scene Responds to citizen requests and complaints Intervenes in interport of crimes
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Patrol is the firstline defense against loss of life and property. Effective law is among the first law enforcement functions that should be consolidated. But, I municipalities, it is likely to be the last.
	Throughout the nation differences in the procedures and frequency or intensity of opportunities, hinders immediate apprehension, and renders the coordination of f vitally necessary but almost impossible.
	The quality of patrol also varies widely, and this further obstructs productive officer from a local force at the scene of a serious crime can negate the potent investigation.
	Citizens are victimized in many ways by fragmented law enforcement. Not only must but also, because of a multiplicity of law enforcement jurisdictions, citizens as emergency patrol assistance.
•	
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS	Mobile patrol should be consolidated at the county or metropolitan level. Small foot patrol.
FOR CONSOLIDATION	

÷

19

1	7	1	T	and the second s	And Descent of the other sector	
1	V	11 V	1	1 U	с. 1	

trol must change because society and crime have this function to its role in the modern community.
·····
elated services
personal conflicts
inary investigation
w enforcement begins with effective patrol. Patrol because of the shortsightedness of small
f patrol are the rule. This contributes to criminal ield operations among law enforcement departments
cooperation. Thus the ill-advised actions of an ial success of the most expert centralized
st they suffer the end results of ineffective patrol, re often confused and unable to quickly summon
local departments are more suited to administer
Continued

1

ų.

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Field Operations - Field operations perform all tasks unique to the law enforcement mission. The fulfillment of these tasks requires ever increasing expertise, mobility, and concentration of resources. This can be accomplished only when field operations are reorganized and administered in a consolidated manner.

LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITY	SPECIALIZED - Specialized field functions require training in highly developed skills and a component resources of most departments. They also impose prohibitive unit cost enough to utilize their capacity fully. Therefore, though directly concerned we have enforcement mission, specialized field functions mandate consolidation.
COMPONENT FUNCTION	TRAFFIC SUPERVISION
OBJECTIVES	• Facilitate the safe and expeditious movement of automobiles and pedestrians
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Performs regular and continuous traffic patrol Routes and directs traffic Provides information or assistance to motorists Summons or arrests violator Investigates accidents Reports dangerous road condition
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	The traffic problem is one of the most complex and traumatic facing modern society. The loss traffic accidents is enormous. The commercial and private use of motorized vehicles continue More and more traffic is interlocal and interstate. Lax, sporadic, or uneven and inconsister can disrupt areawide arrangements for systematic traffic supervision.
	The use of "hole-in-the-wall" or "speed trap" enforcement tactics, are fiscally attractive to hungry for revenue, but contributes little or nothing to effective traffic supervision and un enforcement.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Mobile traffic supervision on major highway networks and arterial expressways should be conso or county level. The supervision of locally generated traffic on city streets may be more effectively handled traffic and parking regulations.

20

120

a degree of expertise that exceeds the osts unless they serve a population large d with the fulfillment of the primary

tors

onditions

oss of life and property arising from nues to increase steadily.

tent traffic control by one department

to financially unviable jurisdictions undercuts public support of all law

nsolidated at the state, metropolitan,

ed by local forces familiar with municipal

- Continued

٠..

and the second se

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Field Operations - Field operations perform all tasks unique to the law enforcement mission. The fulfillment of these tasks requires ever increasing expertise, mobility, and concentration of resources. This can be accomplished only when field operations are reorganized and administered in a consolidated manner.

LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITY	SPECIALIZED - Specialized field functions require training in highly developed skills and a degree manpower resources of most departments. They also impose prohibitive unit costs unl enough to utilize their capacity fully. Therefore, though directly concerned with t law enforcement mission, specialized field functions mandate consolidation.
COMPONENT FUNCTION	CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION
OBJECTIVES	• Gather and evaluate essential information required for the effective disposition of criminal offenses.
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Interviews victims and witnesses Interrogates suspects and prisoners Organizes and conducts lineups Performs stake-out and fixed surveillance Develops and maintains sources a Collects and preserves evidence Prepares cases for trial
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	The scope of many investigations cannot and should not be limited to a single jurisdiction. Report exchanged and integrated and information regarding suspects widely and timely disseminated on a co investigators of law enforcement departments located in several jurisdictions are seeking the same When this occurs, fully developed arrangements for close coordination must be readily available an
	Usually small law enforcement departments do not have specialists in investigation. But if they d commit investigators on a full-time basis to time-consuming, continuing investigations. If the of figures in the community or could affect sensitive parochial issues, the small department may not investigation or investigate at all. In all of these instances, external investigative assistance
	Criminal investigations are a highly prized activity of any department, and experience demonstrate mental cooperation are very poor. As long as large numbers of independent jurisdictions exist, co investigations is almost inevitable. Much of the controversy, competition, and suspicion that now of law enforcement was generated originally by disputes arising from the investigative function. gators with concurrent jurisdiction is, in particular, most heatedly resented by many departments. assistance in completing an investigation is viewed as an open admission that the requesting depart meet its responsibilities.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Criminal investigation is guarded so protectively by most small departments that consolidation is The use of metropolitan case squads on an on-call and as-needed basis, however, has been successfur receptive. This approach should be encouraged whenever possible. Though it should be cautioned to of case squads or other special investigation units could retard necessary fundamental reforms. To solution is to reduce the total number of law enforcement jurisdictions.

21

			and the second				
	مهده المتحصف والمتحد والمتحد المتحد والمتحد المحتري والمتحد المحتر والمحتج والمحت	na tanan t	and the second	Man Tak Angentermentering			ALL STREET, ST
	17 . S . N . I	N 10 N 10 N			1 KA 14 40		11
1998 - 1962 - 1922 - 1996 - 194 - 1975 - 1966 - 1966 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 - 1967 -	್ಷ 44, ಸಂಗಾರ ಮತ್ತು 🖌 🖌 ಮನ್ನು ಮತ್ತು 🖓 ಮನ್ನು ಮತ್ತು 🖓 🕹 🖓 ನಿಂದಿ ಮನ್ನು ಮತ್ತು 🖓 ಮನ್ನು ಮತ್ತು 🍀	್ಷ ಭಟ್ಟದ ಸಂಗಟ್ಟ್ ಮಿಡಿ ಸಿಂಗ್ ಸಿಮ್ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮಿಡಿ ಮ	Land 12 - 12 - 12 - 12 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 134 - 13	ter hat her	ນ3 ໄຫ້ (ມີ) ໃຫ້ກ	್ಷದ ಎಂದಿ ಮನ್ನ	Inner Stat

ee of expertise that exceeds the nless they serve a population large the fulfillment of the primary

and informants

orts of crimes must be systematically continuing basis. Frequently, the me person as a prime criminal suspect. and used.

do, small departments can seldom offense possibly involves powerful t effectively pursue an adequate ce is required.

tes that prospects for interdepartconflict among investigators and ow dissipate the effectiveness The presence of outside investis. Generally, a request for artment is unable to satisfactorily

s seldom immediately feasible. ful when local departments were that the extensive employment The only viable long-range

Continued

• .

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Field Operations - Field operations perform all tasks unique to the law enforcement mission. The fulfillment of these tasks requires ever increasing expertise, mobility, and concentration of resources. This can be accomplished only when field operations are reorganized and administered in a consolidated manner.

LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITY	SPECIALIZED - Specialized field functions require training in highly developed skills and a degree of manpower resources of most departments. They also impose prohibitive unit costs unless enough to utilize their capacity fully. Therefore, though directly concerned with the f law enforcement mission, specialized field functions mandate consolidation.
COMPONENT FUNCTION	CONTROL OF JUVENILE DELINQUENCY AND CRIME
OBJECTIVES	 Suppression and prevention of delinquent and criminal behavior by youths
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Investigates specific types of complaints against youths Diverts selected youth cases from formal criminal justice system Participates in processing and handling of youth arrests Assists criminal investigation unit in resolving serious offenses involving youths Coordinates regulation of youth service agencies Patrols and inspects areas and of youths is illegal or problem likely to develop
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF	Because of the rapidly growing incidence of juvenile crime, the control of juvenile delinquency is a c every law enforcement department.
PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	In addition to generalist skills in law enforcement, programs to control juvenile delinquency require traits and the practical application of a variety of knowledge and experience in the social and behavior attitudes and actions of the officer can significantly advance or hinder the potential rehabilitation
	The control of juvenile delinquency is heavily impacted by the separate statutory and court procedures juveniles. Officers must be up-to-date and fully informed of these procedures.
	Many small departments do not have qualified juvenile specialists or the manpower base and training ca develop and maintain juvenile units. Even large departments may be lacking in some areas.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Some degree of consolidation is required. Informal exchanges of information and ideas on a regular ba juvenile officers have been successful in upgrading capabilities for the control of juvenile delinquen potential advantages of further cooperation and coordination.

٠.

C2

22

> f expertise that exceeds the s they serve a population large fulfillment of the primary

th behavior with community

d premises where the presence ems involving youths are

critical responsibility of

e suitable personality vioral sciences. The n of the juvenile offender.

es established for

capabilities necessary to

basis among associations of ency and demonstrate the

- 5

• •

Continued

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITY	SPECIALIZED - Specialized field functions require training in highly developed skills and a degree of manpower resources of most departments. They also impose prohibitive unit costs unless enough to utilize their capacity fully. Therefore, though directly concerned with the f law enforcement mission, special field functions mandate consolidation.
COMPONENT FUNCTION	VICE, ORGANIZED CRIME, AND INTELLIGENCE
OBJECTIVES	• Enforce laws regarding prostitution and illegal liquor, narcotics, and gambling
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Participates in undercover investigations of the personnel, organization, and operation of commercialized vice Assists patrol and investigative units in vice control Investigates license applicants and business where vice activities freque. Collects, analyzes, and disseminates regarding vice conditions and organi
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF	Vice and organized crime usually are directly related and exist on a national basis. Profits from com of dollars annually. Its cost in human welfare is incalculable.
PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Greater cooperation among all law enforcement departments is urgently required to combat vice and orga ially true for intelligence. Intelligence must be collected on a broad scale, evaluated and collated agency, and disseminated on a wide scale. All local, state, and federal intelligence units must contr cycle. Coordinated investigations of suspects should be taken based upon this intelligence.
	Interlocal efforts attacking vice and organized crime have been ineffective and insufficient. Coopera Centralized coordination rarely occurs.
	Too many departments prefer to focus only on local, isolated criminal acts. These departments refuse of vice and organized crime in their jurisdictions. This gives crime syndicates virtually complete op
	Because of their size, small law enforcement departments are unable to act effectively against vice an large departments have difficulty in obtaining the skilled manpower required to perform continuous sur organized criminals. Local officers may not only be inadequate in number but also unsuitable for unde are too easily recognized.
	Investigations of commercialized vice are also too costly for most small departments. Frequently law to share vital criminal intelligence because of a "trust gap."
	Improper community pressures can stymie investigations of commercialized vice conducted by local depar
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Primary responsibility for the organization, direction, and execution of law enforcement operations ag should be fixed at the state level. Crime prevention councils, intelligence units, investigating comm gative-prosecutive units have been successfully employed by a large number of state governments.
	The operation of mobile strike forces at metropolitan and county levels is also to be encouraged.

	Exhibit I-5	
	CONCOLIDATIONICTIC DODOCALC TOD DEDODN	
	CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM	
	<u>Field Operations</u> - Field operations perform all tasks unique to the law enforcement mission. The fulfil= lment of these tasks requires ever increasing expertise, mobility, and concentration of resources. This can be accomplished only when field operations are reorganized and administered in a consolidated manner.	
AW ENFORCEMENT CTIVITY	SPECIALIZED - Specialized field functions require training in highly developed skills and a degree of expertise that exceeds the manpower resources of most departments. They also impose prohibitive unit costs unless they serve a population large enough to utilize their capacity fully. Therefore, though directly concerned with the fulfillment of the primary law enforcement mission, special field functions mandate consolidation.	
MPONENT FUNCTION	VICE, ORGANIZED CRIME, AND INTELLIGENCE	1
BJECTIVES	• Enforce laws regarding prostitution and illegal liquor, narcotics, and gambling	1
TANDARD ERSONNEL TTIVITIES	 Participates in undercover investigations of the personnel, organization, and operation of commercialized vice Assists patrol and investigative units in vice control Investigates license applicants and inspects licensed places of business where vice activities frequently exist. Collects, analyzes, and disseminates sensitive information regarding vice conditions and organized crime 	
PRESENTATIVE TATEMENTS OF	Vice and organized crime usually are directly related and exist on a national basis. Profits from commercialized vice reach billions of dollars annually. Its cost in human welfare is incalculable.	
ROBLEMS AND EFICIENCIES	Greater cooperation among all law enforcement departments is urgently required to combat vice and organized crime. This is espec- ially true for intelligence. Intelligence must be collected on a broad scale, evaluated and collated on a narrow scale by a single agency, and disseminated on a wide scale. All local, state, and federal intelligence units must contribute to the intelligence cycle. Coordinated investigations of suspects should be taken based upon this intelligence.	
	Interlocal efforts attacking vice and organized crime have been ineffective and insufficient. Cooperation is spotty and unstructured. Centralized coordination rarely occurs.	
	Too many departments prefer to focus only on local, isolated criminal acts. These departments refuse to acknowledge the existence of vice and organized crime in their jurisdictions. This gives crime syndicates virtually complete operational immunity.	
•	Because of their size, small law enforcement departments are unable to act effectively against vice and organized crime. Even very large departments have difficulty in obtaining the skilled manpower required to perform continuous surveillance and investigation of organized criminals. Local officers may not only be inadequate in number but also unsuitable for undercover assignments because they are too easily recognized.	
	Investigations of commercialized vice are also too costly for most small departments. Frequently law enforcement departments refuse to share vital criminal intelligence because of a "trust gap."	
	Improper community pressures can stymie investigations of commercialized vice conducted by local departments.	
AMPLE COMMENDATIONS DR	Primary responsibility for the organization, direction, and execution of law enforcement operations against vice and organized crime should be fixed at the state level. Crime prevention councils, intelligence units, investigating commissions, and special investigative-prosecutive units have been successfully employed by a large number of state governments.	
NSOLIDATION	The operation of mobile strike forces at metropolitan and county levels is also to be encouraged.	
	Continued	

Exhibit I-6

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

<u>Supportive Services-Supportive services directly assist line operations to fulfill the basic law enforcement</u> missions. They generally involve the acquisition, processing, and maintenance of information, prisoners, or physical items. Supportive services are largely procedural or custodial and are subject to a high degree of routinization. Highly portable and susceptible to capital intensive infusions of advanced technology, supportive services are among the law enforcement activities best suited to consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNCTION	CRIME LABORATORY
OBJECTIVES	 Detect and reconstruct criminal acts Identify persons, substances, and things
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Assists the application of scientific techniques to evidence collection and crime scene search Receives and processes evidence delivered from the field Develops and maintains extensive samples and identification aids Provides expert testimony
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	The application of the physical and biological services to criminal investigation is of increasing Court decisions on criminal procedure may curtail traditional investigative techniques. Many time is inanimate physical evidence.
	Laboratory services must be proximate, timely, and of high quality. Adequate crime laboratory services must be proximate, timely, and of high quality. Adequate crime laboratory services is prohibited in many jurisdictions. The start-up costs for staffing, equipment, and facilities is prohibited and services are also have enforcement departments. Continuing capital outlays for maintenance and operations are also have been been been as a service of the s
	A number of law enforcement departments, including the great majority of small departments, ignoral laboratory services. They make no attempt to provide laboratory services for themselves or to ob- elected officials and local law enforcement managers do not in general appreciate the potential of services. The widespread funding and development of even the most basic laboratory services in the at the local level.
	Law enforcement departments that do have the resources tend to establish elaborate crime laborato of prestige. This causes the needless duplication of expensive facilities in a single area. Many loaded with work, while others are under-utilized.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR	The key criteria in providing for properly operated crime laboratory facilities is service availal point. The distribution of facilities must be centrally planned on an areawide basis.
CONSOLIDATION	Law enforcement departments that have crime laboratories are often reluctant to give them up regar facilities are utilized. Nevertheless, the resources of mismanaged or inadequately equipped labor proximity should be consolidated to form more viable facilities.

24

A COLORIDA	Contraction of the local division of the loc	Martin States and Stat	Contraction of the	A DECEMBER OF	A COLOR
. Li		11 14	1.4 5	C2 (🖬)	50

ing importance. More recent Supreme mes the only "witness" to a crime envices are almost impossible to oblibitive for all but a few large o high. There the problem of receiving crime obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory the future, therefore, is unlikely cories for ill-considered reasons any crime laboratories are over-	
The files containing material ang importance. More recent Supreme mes the only "witness" to a crime services are almost impossible to whibitive for all but a few large o high. The the problem of receiving crime obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory the future, therefore, is unlikely cories for ill-considered reasons any crime laboratories are over-	
mes the only "witness" to a crime services are almost impossible to oblibitive for all but a few large o high. The problem of receiving crime obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory the future, therefore, is unlikely cories for ill-considered reasons any crime laboratories are over-	re files containing material
whibitive for all but a few large o high. Due the problem of receiving crime obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory the future, therefore, is unlikely cories for ill-considered reasons any crime laboratories are over-	
obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory the future, therefore, is unlikely cories for ill-considered reasons any crime laboratories are over-	hibitive for all but a few large
any crime laboratories are over-	obtain services elsewhere. Local of adequate crime laboratory
shilitu faan a gaaguabig stand.	

gardless of how poorly these boratories located in close

Continued

.

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Supportive Services-Supportive services directly assist line operations to fulfill the basic law enforcement missions. They generally involve the acquisition, processing, and maintenance of information, prisoners, or physical items. Supportive services are largely procedural or custodial and are subject to a high degree of routinization. Highly portable and susceptible to capital intensive infusions of advanced technology, supportive services are among the law enforcement activities best suited to consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNCTION	RECORDS AND COMMUNICATIONS							
OBJECTIVES	 Facilitate tactical dispatch and deployment Store and retrieve information about criminal acts and the identity and status of suspects 	 Provide a data base for manageme decision-making and control 						
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Receives and records citizen complaints and requests for assistance Monitors radio nets of other law enforcement and public safety departments Obtains and disseminates data from records 	 Services teletype traffic Reviews, indexes, and files repo Provides dispatching and informa mobile units 						
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Records and communications are the essential supportive servi regarding wanted persons, identification of suspects, stolen istrative records provide managers with vital data about the Communications insures that all relevant data is collected an records is in direct proportion to ease in handling, accuracy ment communications is in direct proportion to their coverage largest departments can develop and maintain fully adequate r	and wanted vehicles, and other stole time and location of law enforcement d disseminated in a timely manner. , volume, completeness, and accessib , reliability, flexibility, and conv						
	Most small law enforcement departments have meager, antiquated records systems that began as marging statistics. Records keeping varies greatly in quantity and quality from jurisdiction to jurisdict incompetent and incomplete.							
	Their enormous number and the lack of uniformity among records systems often require that many sou diminishes the speed and accuracy of inquiry and search.							
	Upgrading records practices is impossible because the bulk of law enforcement managers fail to rec good records.							
	Law enforcement managers believe that communications is a fun of supervision and control. This belief is responsible for t These systems overcrowd radio frequencies and cause communica personnel.	he present extravagant multiplicity						
	Duplicative records and communications systems are an exhorb	^{tent} waste of scarce law enforcement						
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR	Among the supportive services, records and communications hav idation.	e perhaps the greatest requirement a						
FOR CONSOLIDATION	An organizational structure that would combine in a single integrated records system all informati national, state, and local levels is the best solution.							
	The fuller development of a national clearinghouse and record another promising approach.	s center in Washington, supported by						
	Communications should be consolidated to the extent of maximu basis. More sophisticated electronic communications can be i							

25

á l		Ĩ	U	I E		J. L			
•		•					•		

ent and administrative	
orts	
ation services to :	
eld personnel with critical data	
en or recovered property. Admin-	
t services and manpower deployment. The value of law enforcement	
bility. The value of law enforce-	
venience. Only a handful of the	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
ginal compilations of simple local	
ction. Many systems are hopelessly	
ources be checked, and this	
durces be encovedy and ents	
ecognize the purpose and value of	
nother agency without serious loss of single department radio systems.	
dispatch and control of field	
t resources.	
	
and largest potential for consol-	1.0
tion now being collected at the	
y multistate records centers is	
n often be established on an areawid	e
nd national networks.	
Continued	_
Continued	

•

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Supportive Services-Supportive services directly assist line operations to fulfill the basic law enforce missions. They generally involve the acquisition, processing, and maintenance of information, prisonerphysical items. Supportive services are largely procedural or custodial and are subject to a high degra routinization. Highly portable and susceptible to capital intensive infusions of advanced technology, portive services are among the law enforcement activities best suited to consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNC	TION JAIL OPERATIONS ·
OBJECTIVES	• Detain arrested persons awaiting preliminary hearings or trial
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Performs admissions processing Maintains order and discipline Accomplishes searches and other security precautions Protects safety and health of prisoners Transports prisoners
REPRESENTIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND	Present day jail operations at the local level is one of the most shocking failures of criminal justice is Most jails are human warehouses of the worst kind.
DEFICIENCIES	Many jails were built more than fifty years ago. Physical plants are run down and often segregated facil juveniles are not available.
	Jail administrators face serious shortages in personnel. Hard-pressed local law enforcement departments use sworn officers as jail guards. Their previous training and experience does not equip these officers in a specialized corrections role. The lack of sound correctional practices is much in evidence. Both l loses the skills of valuable manpower, and corrections, which gains untrained and often poorly motivated this situation.
	The cost of jail operations is a serious drain on tight departmental budgets for law enforcement.
*	
•	
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATION FOR CONSOLIDATION	The detention service provided by jail operations is apart from, and not required for, the performance of mission. Jails should be removed from the control of local law enforcement departments and consolidated a correctional system. Failing this, all local jails should be consolidated at the county level.
	이 제 같다. 승규는 사람이 있는 것은 것은 것은 것을 가지 않는 것 같아. 나는 것을 가지 않는 것 같아. 귀에. 가지 않는 것 같아. 가지 않는 것 않는
L	

cement	
rs, or ree of	
, sup÷	
in the United States.	
lities for women and	
are commonly forced to to perform adequately	
law enforcement, which personnel, suffer from	
f the law enforcement in a statewide	
Continued	

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Administrative Services - Administrative services are designed to develop personnel and departments to effectively accomplish their responsibilities. They are largely concerned with technical tasks and provide many productive opportunities for successful consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNCTION	PLANNING AND RESEARCH
OBJECTIVES	 Determine immediate and future requirements Develop procedures and resources to satisfy identified requirements
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Reviews literature, records, reports, and documents Interviews personnel and designs and administers questionnaires Conducts field tests and experimentation Collates and analyzes data Formulates findings and recommendati Produces plans, guidelines for polic evaluations of methods and material, and estimates for the allocation and personnel
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Planning and research can provide the law enforcement manager with valuable products ranging from traffic analyses to phased five-year program development plans. Almost unknown only a few years a techniques and resources, it is now one of the most necessary tools for the continuing improvement administration, management, and operations.
	Planning and analysis is conspicuous by its absence in local law enforcement. Small departments w disproportionately high expenses for minimal supportive services do not have either the means or t required to support this administrative function.
	Meaningful areawide planning and research programs are almost nonexistent. The prevalence of limi operational areas common to fragmented law enforcement jurisdictions denies specialists opportunit administer adequate areawide planning tools.
	Defective records and communications systems hinder the gathering of reliable and uniform data for possible areawide planning and research. The presence of endless variations in structures for the provision of law enforcement services also obstructs the comprehensive planning and research.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Consolidated areawide planning and research is highly desirable but now largely impossible because enforcement. Though regional and statewide planning and research mechanisms are now available, th in reducing the total number of law enforcement jurisdictions.

. .

<u>.</u>.

27

											•					
	Care Care	A	and the second second	The second second	1 - 12e - 421 / - 14m	1	and and a company	g	providence providence	A 14 - 14	t					
COMPRESS (C)	1.322	. Maria di senara seria di se		• • • • •	. X	11. L	((1	Γ) Γ				1		7 1	
		•				•							¥ · · . ¥	<u> </u>	الولي الت	ina 🕺

tions icy and procedures, 1, and indicators nd deployment of	
m reports of crime and ago, demanding advance nt of law enforcement which already experien the knowledge and inte	ed
mited administrative au ities to develop and or the most effective he production and	nd
se of fragmented law the final solution lie:	3
Continued	

• •

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

<u>Administrative Services</u> - Administrative services are designed to develop personnel and departments to effectively accomplish their responsibilities. They are largely concerned with technical tasks and provide many productive op-portunities for successful consolidation.

•	
COMPONENT FUNCTION	INTERNAL CONTROLS
OBJECTIVES	 Insure the compliance of all personnel with established policies and procedures Evaluate the utilization and adequacy of resources Maintain the integrity of
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Observes and evaluates operational performance Inspects personnel, equipment, and facilities Initiates corrective action Follows up results of insp Receives, records, and investigate
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Adequate line and staff inspections and, when necessary, internal investigations, promot law enforcement. This assures public confidence and support for law enforcement. Well developed mechanisms for staff inspection are mandatory in progressive cooperative departments may share. Unless appropriate measures for internal controls are devised ar other deficiencies arising from marginal or ineffective participation can stifle the pro- Within local jurisdictions, the management of many small departments is too weak to prov general lack of expertise in administration is usually to blame where line and staff ins however, misinformed or ill-considered "blind eye" attitudes toward self-regulation and internal controls. This may be particularly true where internal investigations are call
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	All cooperative programs must provide for continuing staff inspection of all participant Staff inspection exchanges among departments could be beneficial. Though internal investigations are highly sensitive, the pooling of resources, or interv objective source is sometimes warranted.

28

ess of present policies

f the department

res a

spection and corrective action nvestigates complaints against personnel tes misconduct

20

÷.,

a second

ote effectiveness and integrity in

e programs in which several law enforcement and applied, error, lack of uniformity, and orogram's potential.

ovide sufficient internal controls. A nspections are inadequate. Sometimes, d discipline are responsible for poor illed for.

nts.

ervention and assistance from an external,

Continued

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Administrative Services - Administrative services are designed to develop personnel and departments to effectively accomplish their responsibilities. They are largely concerned with technical tasks and provide many productive opportunities for successful consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNCTION	PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT
OBJECTIVES	• Develop human resources
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Develops advertising campaigns and recruiting packets Interviews and evaluates applicants Administers examinations and tests Prepares training schedules and instructional materials Formulates pay plans Processes personnel requests, grievance Develops position classifications, performance and career development tracks
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND	As law enforcement is so very labor intensive, it is imperative that personnel be recruited, selected compensated for their demanding tasks in the best manner feasible.
DEFICIENCIES	But the recruitment practices, selection techniques, and standards of smaller departments are limited
	Most small departments employ large numbers of part-time personnel and provide new employees with lit on-the-job training. Supervisory, advanced, and specialized training is rarely existent.
	Because of their size, small departments can offer few opportunities for advancement and there is lit assignments. Salary scales and benefits are not competitive and small departments find that it is ex retain top quality personnel. High turnover rates are an enormous hidden cost.
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	All law enforcement activities for recruiting, selection, and training should be organized and admini- basis. Joint recruitments and selection programs among several departments using a basic set of mini- offer the advantages of tapping larger labor markets and improved testing and screening. The employme and processing centers for recruitment and selection would be even more productive.
	The general absence of consolidated programs is an important reason for the lack of law enforcement to in department organization, policies, and procedures is properly only a small part of law enforcement should receive the same core of knowledge. State mandated training standards and programs are both de development of stand-in officer manpower pools at the county or state levels is feasible to free person ments to fulfill mandatory training requirements. Financial subsidies may also be necessary. It should consolidation provides the opportunity for a total review of law enforcement training and educational possibility of a complete redefinition of goals and methodologies. Improved opportunities for advance equitable compensation can be obtained only by reducing the total number of law enforcement jurisdict:

29

ſ

G

ces, and other actions rformance rating systems,

ed, trained, assigned, and

ed and ineffective.

ittle more than

ittle flexibility in extremely difficult to

nistered on a consolidated nimum standards or qualifications yment of statewide clearinghouses

training. Local orientation nt training. All personnel desirable and possible. The sonnel from smaller departhould not be overlooked that al philosophy with the cement, assignment, and more ctions.

Continued

1-

• •

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Administrative Services - Administrative services are designed to develop personnel and departments to accomplish their responsibilities. They are largely concerned with technical tasks and provide many p portunities for successful consolidation.

COMPONENT FUNCTION	HOUSING AND EQUIPMENT	
OBJECTIVES	 Provide the facilities and means required for personnel to operate at maximum effectiveness 	
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Participates in the design of buildings and service areas Maintains physical plant and fixtures 	 Inventories and services armament and operand automotive fleet equipment Procures material and expendable items
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	The importance of satisfactory housing and equipment canno can extend the capabilities and productivity of all law en Nowhere are the disadvantages of fragmented law enforcement located in very close proximity, departments often construct	forcement personnel. t more obviously apparent than in housing and
	Testing and evaluation of equipment is inadequate, and reg and uniformity. Shoddy products for law enforcement can a	
	The advantages of quality and economy offered by bulk purch	hases on a large scale are never realized,

•

SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS	Departments should plan and construct common buildings and facilities wherever feasible.

30

	7	1	
	-		a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a
			<u>/</u>
		s.	
			2. 2.
to effectively productive op-			
	٦		
			1.1
operational			
			ALC: NOT THE REPORT OF THE
and means of support			
•			
and equipment. Though			•
items lack rationality			
	- 1. - 1.		
			an a
		•	
	•		
)			
	1	•	
		•	
Continued	Ţ		
CONCLINES			
		•	R .
	1 (1 () () () () () () () () ()		

10-11-11

CONSOLIDATIONISTS' PROPOSALS FOR REFORM

Administrative Services - Administrative services are designed to develop personnel and departments to effectively accomplish their responsibilities. They are largely concerned with technical tasks and provide many productive opportunities for successful consolidation.

OBJECTIVES	 Provide citizens with accurate and full understanding of law enforcement purposes and activities Secure citizen participation in crime prevention and community education programs 		
STANDARD PERSONNEL ACTIVITIES	 Evaluates community perceptions of law enforcement Develops and disseminates informational materials and news releases Advises and assists do Participates in infor citizens and groups w 		
REPRESENTATIVE STATEMENTS OF PROBLEMS AND DEFICIENCIES	Public good will and cooperation is essential to successful law enforcement. Depar their community. The true communities of today are areawide and overflow jurisdict highly mobile. Many citizens live in one jurisdiction, work in another, and travel areas especially, the life and property of the citizen is usually protected by a nu		
	The insular public information efforts of fragmented law enforcement are no longer A broader perspective and dissemination is required.		
SAMPLE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR CONSOLIDATION	Far-ranging public information programs must be developed and implemented. Consoli politan complexes where suburban and center city law enforcement departments may be areawide community.		

...

N 14

31

departmental staff and planning ormal discussions and conferences with within the community

artments must be a part of, not apart from, ctional boundaries. The modern public is also el daily through still others. In metropolitan number of law enforcement departments.

adequate to keep citizens fully informed.

lidated programs are most necessary in metrobe responsible for the protection of the same

CONSOLIDATION IN GREAT BRITAIN AND OTHER COUNTRIES

Advocates of consolidating law enforcement in the United States often point to the success of consolidation overseas, most especially in Great Britain. In Great Britain, "administrative efficiency has required a steady reduction in the number of police forces,"80 and "nowhere in England, Wales, nor for that matter in Scotland, is there the slightest duplication of police authority."81 Expert opinion in Great Britain holds that the optimum size for a law enforcement force is "probably 500 or upwards."82 In fact, during the period 1938 to 1969, a gradual process of consolidation reduced the number of constabulary and police forces from approximately 1,100 to fewer than forty, and no British force today has less than 600 officers.⁸³ The steady progress of consolidation has provided the basis for British forces to adapt the most modern law enforcement equipment and practices.84

The Home Secretary has an increasing "beneficial" control over Britain's law enforcement forces. Her Majesty's Inspectors of Constabulary periodically evaluate the status of local forces and report upon their effectivness. If the Inspector of Constabulary certifies that a force is efficient, the national government will fund one-half of its maintenance. If a pennypinching local council refuses to purchase needed equipment for its police force, the Inspector of Constabulary can threaten to withhold certification.85

The Home Secretary issues rules and regulations governing police standards, reviews and must approve the appointment of local chiefs of police, and can require the removal of any local police chief. His considerable authority protects British law enforcement forces from

32

improper local pressures. Before the Home Secretary stepped in, constables could be seen washing the automobiles of town and borough councilors. This no longer happens in Great Britain. On the other hand, in America "the pattern of police subservience to local elites is widespread and deeply rooted."86

CONSOLIDATION STRENGTHENS DEMOCRACY

Consolidationists assert that perhaps the most important lesson to be learned from a survey of national forces in other countries is that consolidated law enforcement and democracy can go together. In their opinion, parliaments have proven far more energetic and effective in exercising oversight over law enforcement forces than have units of local government. Israel established a national force partly because of a desire for increased democratic control of law enforcement by its parliament.87

The police have never overthrown or contributed in a decisive way to the overthrow of a democratic government. History shows that a centralized national force can stand as a bulwark of democracy; for weaker local forces can be overwhelmed by violent anti-democratic elements. The fate of the Weimar Republic testifies to this. In Weimar, law enforcement forces were not centralized and proved unable to suppress the Nazi hooliganism that prepared the way for Hitler's rise to power.88

Advocates of consolidation are adamant about the necessity for reforming the production and provision of law enforcement services.

AN INDICTMENT OF THOSE WHO OPPOSE CONSOLIDATION

"Failure to provide minimum levels of essential services is simply not a matter of community choice."⁸⁹ To them, so powerful are the arguments for consolidation, that resistance is both disappointing and shocking:

While it is clear that consolidation of itself cannot solve our law enforcement problems, it is incredible that this necessary ingredient of efficient public administration has had such difficulty making headway in the face of the impending urban crisis, increasing public alarm over crime and disorder, and our growing understanding that even local autonomy requires strong, sensible, cost effective arrangements to realize its full potential for governmental service.90

THE INFLUENCE OF THE "IDEOLOGY OF THE FRONTIER"

In their frustration, consolidationists propound a number of explanations for resistence to their vision. The "political and social pressures linked to the desire for self-government," which, "offer the most significant barriers to the coordination and consolidation of police services,"91 are derided as issuing from an outmoded "ideology of the frontier."92

Ideologies probably never die entirely. 'They depart farther and farther from realizy with the passing of time, thus representing the original truth less and less perfectly. At the same time they tend to command ever greater strength and ever wider acceptance partly because, since they have little to do with reality, no interest can be injured by protestations of platitude.' Thus the values of the frontier continue to influence the symbolism of politics today. In particular, Americans still believe that 'small' government is better than 'big' government; that an officeholder is more responsible to the people and likely to be more honest if he is directly elected; that rural government is more democratic and probably of a higher type than is urban government; that a local government of neighbors is more efficient and effective than a local government in the hands of a professional bureaucracy; and so on.93

Thus ideology has great force because the "folk rationality"94 of the individual person is incapable of assimilating the imperatives of reform.

34

and a second second

Observers of the scene have often commented on the administrative inefficiency and consequent economic waste inherent in such governmental disunity. Whatever the facts of the matter, it seems fair to assume that many of the considerations involved in the present situation are either too technical or too inaccessible for the average citizen to be familiar with them. Hence his views on the subject might, without great injustice, be characterized as ideologically rather than empirically based.95

In the 1960s, "a special frustrated version" of this ideology was purveyed by the "confused, angry protests of the far right."96

THE "POP" THEORY OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Those who seek to justify the continuing political existence of small communities have developed a "pop" theory of local government. This theory rests upon the assumption that each little community does have common interests that are distinct and set it apart from neighboring communities. Supposedly, these interests can be clearly defined and expressed politically. "This quaint and bucolic idea, however, is somewhat in conflict with the economic, physical, psychological, and political facts of urban life."97

Some so-called public policy arguments against the consolidation of

law enforcement are in reality but ploys concocted to rationalize improper and selfish considerations:

We might say the political leaders are more concerned with maintaining separate small departments than with the consequences of crime.

Taking a partial view of the argument one sees the factor of police discretion as an element affecting the consolidation. Summarizing the reasons against consolidation: municipal areas do not have the same problems...police administration would be removed from close contact with the resident of the local municipality; local police have a better appreciation for local problems.

35

THE REAL REASON FOR RESISTENCE

1

Consolidationists assert that other arguments against consolidation are born of an absence of intelligence and are obviously without merit. They report, "it is sometimes argued that the authority of the local police department is lessened if the local government acknowledges deficiencies within the local law enforcement operation." They also say another common argument advanced in opposing consolidating law enforcement "is that no government should allow another to assume responsibilities it will not undertake itself."99 To merely state such arguments is, of course, to refute them.

SUMMARY

Consolidationists believe there are too many governments and too little governance. They are urban engineers of programmed order and efficiency who propose technocratic solutions to problems that are seen as being largely deficiencies of the structure, scale, and mechanics. Thus results their distaste for the autonomy, smallness, and spontaneity of local government and law enforcement.

Consolidationists hold that effective administration is in large part synonymous with productive government and good law enforcement. They also believe that the present situation of local government and law enforcement must not continue, for "fragmentation" is the antithesis of sound administrative design and practice. Therefore, consolidationists give but little heed to public sentiment for the status quo: Popular opinion is not expert opinion.

Consolidationists argue that local law enforcement - its manpower and materiel - are evermore inadequate to meet the challenge of crime in the world of modern, interdependent society. Small departments, as small governments, are a luxury that can no longer be afforded. Depending upon circumstances and opportunities, law enforcement functions can be concentrated and centralized on a gradual and selective basis or at one stroke on a massive scale. But they must be consolidated. About this there can be no doubt, say the consolidationists. Such are the facts of life in the consolidationist world.

internet.

CHAPTER I

FOOTNOTES

¹Walter E. Kreutzer, "New Directions for U.S. Law Enforcement," The Police Chief (October 1972), p. 36.

²Bernard L. Garmire, "The Police Role in Urban Society," The Police and the Community (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1972), pp. 1; 2.

³Advisory Commission in Intergovernmental Relations, State-Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), p. 2. (Hereinafter referred to as ACIR/Relations, 1971)

⁴Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: Montana Board of Crime Control, Park County and Livingston, Montana (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974), p. 3.

⁵Amos H. Hawley and Basil G. Zimmer, The Metropolitan Community: Its People and Government (Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1970), p. 3.

6John C. Bollens and Henry J. Schmandt, The Metropolis: Its People, Politics, and Economic Life, 2nd Edition (New York: Harper and Row, 1970), p. 101.

7Ibid., pp. 104; 105

⁸Ibid., pp. 101; 102

9Robert L. Lineberry, "Reforming Metropolitan Governance: Requiem of Reality," Crisis in Urban Government (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thos. Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971), p. 137.

10_{Hawley}, p. 2.

11Scott Greer, The Emerging City, Myth and Reality (New York: The Free Press, 1962), p. 175.

12_{Hawley}, p. 2.

13Phillip M. Gregg, "Units and Levels of Analysis: A Problem Policy Analysis in Federal Systems," Publius, 4 (Fall 1974), pp. 66; 67.

14_{Hawley}, p. 2.

15 Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, Performance of Urban Functions: Local and Areawide (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1963), p. 45. (Hereinafter referred to as ACIR, 1963)

38

16_{Ibid}.

17Elinor Ostrom, The Design of Institutional Arrangements and the Responsiveness of the Police (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975), p. 277.

¹⁸National Association of Counties, Consolidation: Partial or Total (Washington, D.C.: National Association of Counties, 1973), pp. v; vi. (Hereinafter referred to as NAC/Consolidation)

¹⁹Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Consolidation of Police Services Case Study (Falls Church, Virginia: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc., 1973), pp. 142; 143.

²⁰Greer, p. 179; Hawley, p. 3.

²¹Hawley, p. 3.

August 1960), p. 497; 1969), p. 2.

24Ibid.

²⁵Skoler, p. 2.

²⁶Misner, p. 497.

²⁷Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Law Enforcement for Los Angeles County A Blueprint for the Future (Los Angeles, 1971), p. 33. (Hereinafter referred to as LASD/Blueprint)

²⁸Greer, pp. 172; 173.

29_{Misner}, p. 498.

30ACIR/Relations, 1971, pp. 17; 75

31_{Ibid.}, p. 24.

³²Harry G. Mellman, "Criminal Justice in the U.S.: Restructuring a 'Non-System'," National Civic Review, 62:5 (May 1973), p. 240.

33ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 5.

³⁴Ibid., p. 21.

35Metropolitan Washington Council of Governments, Interjurisdictional Crime in the Washington Metropolitan Area (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, September 5, 1973), p. 1.

²²Gordon E. Misner, "Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement," Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Sciences 51 (July -

Daniel K. Skoler and June M. Hetler, "The Challenge of Consolidation," The Prosecutor, 5:4 (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office,

²³Lineberry, pp. 58; 59.

36R. T. Parsonson, "The Regional Trend in Law Enforcement," The Police Chief (August 1971), p. 26.

37LASD/Blueprint, p. 39; ACIR, 1963, p. 128.

³⁸ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 8.

39skoler, p. 6.

⁴⁰Royce Hanson, "Toward a New Urban Democracy: Metropolitan Consolidation and Decentralization," Crisis in Urban Government (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971), p. 206.

⁴¹Albert J. Reiss, The Police and the Public (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971), p. 208.

42NAC/Consolidation, pp. 73; 74.

43ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 79; ACIR, 1963, p. 123.

44John J. Callahan, "Viability of the Small Police Force," The Police Chief 40:3 (March 1973, p. 57.

45Albert S. Boyman, Police Services in Douglas County (Denver, Colorado: Colorado Division of Criminal Justice, Department of Local Affairs, 1972), p. 42;

The California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training, Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area (Stanislaus County, California: California P.O.S.T., 1973), p. 7;

ACIR, 1963, p. 123.

46The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on Police, Task Force Report: The Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), p. 68. (Hereinafter referred to as PCLEACJ)

⁴⁷Bruce Smith, Police Systems in the United States, 2nd rev. ed. (New York: Harper and Row, 1960), p. 304.

⁴⁸Ibid., pp. 298; 299; ACIR, 1963, p. 123.

49"Contract Police Winning Acceptance," Orlando Sentinel Star (October 29, 1973).

⁵⁰Smith, p. 101.

51Norman Walzer, "Economies of Scale and Municipal Police Scale: The Illinois Experience," The Review of Economics and Statistics, 4 (November 1972), p. 435.

40

pp. 9-11;

M

81

2

53Commonwealth of Virginia Division of Justice and Crime Prevention, Law Enforcement in Virginia, 3: A Legislative Plan of Action (Richmond: Commonwealth of Virginia, November 1974), p. 80. (Hereinafter referred to as Virginia)

54NACCJSG, p. 110.

56_{Ibid}.

57 Ibid.

58 Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, Delivery of Police Services in Vermont: Study of the Past, Analysis of the Present, Proposals for the Future (Montpelier, Vermont: Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, 1974), pp. 29; 33. (Hereinafter referred to as Vermont)

59Ibid., pp. 30-32.

60"Can Police Small Towns Under Contract--Sheriff," Winter Haven News-Chief (December 19, 1973). (Hereinafter referred to as Winter Haven)

62Ibid., pp. 1; 2; 165.

64Ibid., pp. 24; 156.

LASD, 1975)

66Bowman, p. 54.

67Winter Haven.

68vermont, p. 36.

69Bowman, p. 54; Callahan, p. 56;

52The New England Bureau for Criminal Justice Services, A Study of Police Services in the State of Maine (Dedham, Massachusetts, April 1974),

National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals, Report on Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1973), p. 110. (Hereinafter referred to as NACCJSG)

55ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 151.

61ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 165.

63<u>Ibid.</u>, pp. 1; 2; 19; 30; 73.

65Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1975 Contract Law Enforcement Review (Los Angeles, 1975), p. 9. (Hereinafter referred to as

ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 165.

⁷⁰ACIR/Relations, 1971, p. 8. ⁷¹vermont, pp. 30-32. 72Callahan, pp. 56; 57. 73Vermont, p. 119. 74 Ibid., pp. 30-32. ⁷⁵Bowman, p. 58. 76Misner, p. 500;

Garmire, p. 9.

⁷⁷NACCJSG, p. 108.

78Stefan J. Kapsch, Minnesota Police Organization and Community Resource Allocation (St. Paul: Minnesota State Planning Agency, Governor's Commission on Crime Prevention and Control, 1970), pp. 1; 2.

⁷⁹Data, viewpoints, and recommendations presented in these exhibits are composites drawn from a number of sources. Technical information on law enforcement functions, objectives, personnel activities and the like was taken largely from:

George D. Eastman, ed., Municipal Police Administration, 6th ed., (Washington, D.C.: International City Management Association, 1969);

O. W. Wilson and Roy Clinton McLaren, Police Administration, 3d ed., (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1963);

John P. Kenney, Police Administration, 3d ed., rev., (Springfield, Illinois: Chalres C. Thomas, 1975).

Consolidationists perspectives on deficiencies and recommendations were derived from Norrgard; Misner; PCLEACJ; NACCJSG; ACIR/Relations, 1971; ACIR, 1963; PAS, 1966; and many others.

⁸⁰Michael Banton, The Policeman in the Community (New York: Basic Books, Inc., 1964), pp. 88; 89.

⁸¹Smith, pp. 305; 306.

82_{Banton}, pp. 88; 89.

83Lineberry, p. 60.

84David A. Booth, "Law Enforcement in Great Britain," Crime and Delinquency 15 (July 1969), p. 411.

85Banton, p. 89.

1. S. A.

86George E. Berkley, "Centralization, Democracy, and the Police," The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 61 (June 1970), pp. 309; 310.

87_{Ibid.}, p. 311.

88Ibid., pp. 309; 311.

89Callahan, p. 56.

⁹⁰Skoler, p. 8.

91PCLEACJ, p. 109.

92Charles R. Adrian, State and Local Governments (New York: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 43.

93Ibid.

⁹⁴Greer, p. 242.

97_{Hanson}, pp. 208; 209.

99Public Administration Service, Coordination and Consolidation of Police Servi-e: Problems and Potentials (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966), pp. 36; 37.

95Hawley, pp. 90; 91.

96Adrian, p. 44.

98Kreutzer, pp. 34; 35.

CHAPTER II

THE ALTERNATIVE WORLD OF PUBLIC CHOICE

In recent years a theory of public choice has been developed to provide fresh perspectives upon the processes and organization of government in the United States. This theory blends ideas of cooperative federalism and political economy to mount a rigorous challenge to the first principles of consolidationist thought. This chapter presents an overview of some of the more basic tenets of public choice theory as they pertain to law enforcement.

PUBLIC ENTERPRISES AND PUBLIC SERVICE INDUSTRIES

In large part, the public choice theory views modern metropolitan society as a marketplace. Its basic concepts are (1) citizens are consumers, (2) government activity is the production and provision of public goods and services, and (3) institutional arrangements for making decisions that affect the production, provision, and consumption of public goods and services have a critical influence on the performance of public enterprises.1

THE CITIZEN AS CONSUMER

As consumers, citizens can have widely diverse preferences for public goods and services. Public choice theorists assume that individuals make choices on the basis of these preferences. Citizens are seen as acting in their own self-interest, but this self-interest may include a concern for the welfare of others in the community.2

44

THE PUBLIC SERVICE ECONOMY

and the second

Public choice theorists regard the tens of thousands of units of local government and jurisdictions in the United States as "so many different public firms or public enterprises in a public service economy." This economy exists to produce and provide citizens with public goods and services.

Public goods are quite different from private goods. Private goods such as a pair of shoes, a loaf of bread, or an automobile are each separate and divisible units of consumption--they are "packageable." Because private goods are packageable, producers can prevent individuals from consuming these goods unless they are willing to pay the price.³

Public goods, such as national defense or law enforcement, are not packageable. Individuals cannot be excluded from consuming public goods once these goods are provided to someone else. Thus once the public goods of peace and security are provided to a neighborhood, they are freely available for anyone to enjoy.⁴

Free enterprise markets can handle private goods on a "pay-as-you-

go" basis. But because of the problem of the selfish citizen or "free rider," only governments are capable of dealing successfully in public goods. From the standpoint of a public service economy, governments are coercive mechanisms created to see to it that every citizen pays his share in taxes for the public goods and services he receives.5

Public Goods Distinguished From Private Goods

"Bigger is Not Always Better"

Public choice strongly emphasize that "in conceptualizing government activity as public enterprise, the presence or absence of economies of scale are assumed to vary with the nature of the good being produced or consumed," and because economies of scale vary, "Bigger may not be better under all circumstances."6

Small public enterprise firms may enable citizens best to satisfy the needs for services that exist within a relatively small neighborhood or community. Medium-sized firms enable these same citizens to most effectively meet the needs they have in common with wider communities of interest. Still other, larger jurisdictions and firms may provide the resources and capabilities necessary to fulfill requirements shared among even more extensive communities of interest. For example, the residential streets over which a local citizen and his neighbors drive are constructed and serviced by his municipality. When this citizen travels to work he and hundreds or thousands of other commuters may travel daily over thoroughfares maintained by the county. If he should go on vacation, it is likely that he will proceed along major highways maintained by his state government and serving countless numbers of citizens living in that state and throughout the nation. As this example demonstrates, some public goods and services are most appropriately provided by small political units: other goods are best provided by larger regional and other areawide jurisdictions.⁷

Public Service Industries and the "Invisible Hand"

Each of the governmental agencies that provide similar kinds of public goods or services to citizens sharing different communities of

interest are member firms in a public service industry. Public utilities, transportation, safety and so forth are public service industries. Contrary to the assertions of consolidationists, the existence of large numbers of public enterprise of firms and overlapping jurisdictions in a public service industry does not necessarily mean chaos or wasteful duplication. In fact, public choice theorists contend that:

Public choice theorists acknowledge that where large numbers of governmental units and jurisdictions exist: "One would expect that rivalry occurs and that some forms of rivalry are detrimental to wider communities of interest." But public choice theorists go on to maintain that

One might also expect a number of governmental units to take advantage of each other's capabilities and pursue mutually productive relationships through cooperative agreements, contracts, and joint operating arrangements.9

Public choice theorists insist that "the assumption that each unit of

local government acts independent without regard for other public interests in the metropolitan community has only a limited validity."¹⁰ In reality, a "multiplicity of coordinating mechanisms" act as a "hidden" or "invisible hand" through bargaining, cooperation, and the like to achieve an integrated, functioning system of interdependent governmental relations at the local level.¹¹ According to the perspective public choice theorists:

Once we begin to look for new patterns of order among the multi-organizational arranements existing in a political economy characterized by overlapping jurisdictions and fragmentation of authority, we can begin to see that the American system of public education, the American highway

47

When the diverse nature of public goods and services and the difficulties of meeting diverse demands of citizens through large scale bureaucracies are recognized, the complex governmental systems existing in many metropolitan areas appear to be not only rational but to be an essential prerequisite for an efficient and responsive performance in the public sector.⁸
system, the American police system, the American water resource system, and many other public service systems are operated by thousands of enterprises functioning at different levels of government. Each of these public service industries maintains and operates facilities serving diverse communities of interest.¹²

A perspective more distant from that of consolidationist thinking is impossible to imagine.

Citizen Preferences and Efficiency

Public choice theorists are adamant that "merely providing public goods and services without reference to citizen preferences makes no economic sense," and that "the major question when diagnosing the performance of governments is how efficiently they provide citizens with the public goods and services they prefer." Further, any criteria of efficiency must include responsiveness--defined as the capacity of a governmental organization to satisfy the preferences of citizens--as an essential element. Indeed, in public services industries efficiency and responsiveness are highly interdependent.13

THE NEED FOR CONSUMERISM

Because of the tax power, public enterprises do not go bankrupt if they fail to respond to the preferences of citizens. Therefore, some means must be found to introduce consumerism to the public service economy. Local government and competitition among public enterprise firms are two such means highly favored by public choice theorists.

48

Public choice theorists believe "citizen demands can be more precisely indicated in smaller than larger political units." They note that "bossism" is more prevalent in large cities than in small cities, and argue that though large governmental units can deal effectively with problems uniformly experienced by every citizen throughout their jurisdictions, smaller, more sensitive units of governments have a equally

vital role:

Public choice theorists point out that governmental units in a democratic federal system of government are not pure monopolists and stress the importance of encouraging competition among public enterprise firms. Competition can occur in many ways, for example, electorial contests are a form of public competition. A second kind of competition can result when citizens "vote with their feet" by moving from one jurisdiction to another in search of more satisfactory public goods and services. Or citizens may seek alternative goods and services from the private sector as occurs when parents choose to enroll their children in private schools. Overlapping jurisdictions can foster competition as when a citizen disturbed by the corruption of a municipal law enforcement department seeks law enforcement services from the county sheriff. Competition can

The Sensitivity of Local Government

Where neighborhood conditions and people's preferences vary substantially from one subarea to another ... information about these variations is apt to be lost if people have recourse only to a single large unit of government. Both large and small units of government appear to be necessary if people are to be able to express their demands for different types of goods and services.14

Competition Possible

also result if one unit of government purchases public goods and services from the public enterprises of other units.¹⁵

In generating competition, the existence of fragmented government at the local level is a distinctly advantageous institutional arrangement.

We assume that the diverse nature of events in the world and the diverse preferences and life styles of people will make having recourse to multiple jurisdictions, both large and small, advantageous in the organization of urban governments. Rivalry and competition can alleviate some of the most adverse consequences of monopoly behavior in the public sector. If ample fragmentation of authority and overlapping jurisdictions exist, sufficient competition may be engendered to stimulate a more responsive and efficient public economy in metropolitan areas.16

LAW ENFORCEMENT AS A PUBLIC SERVICE INDUSTRY

Public choice theorists perceive the production and provision of law enforcement services as yet another public service industry within the public service economy. In accordance with public choice theory, the preferences of citizens dominate in any assessment of the effectiveness of law enforcement. Public choice theorists stress that "when the problem is to design institutional arrangements the first requirement is to decide what result is wanted."¹⁷ In law enforcement, as in other public service industries, public choice theorists want that result to be responsiveness to the citizen as consumer.

PUBLIC CHOICE AND THE CLIENT SERVICES APPROACH

The emphasis placed by public choice theory upon the importance of citizen preferences and a responsive law enforcement services industry, is fully congruent with propositions advanced by advocates of community

50

control and other diverse schools of thought. All agree that law enforcement must work for the citizen and that law enforcement cannot work without the citizen. The client services approach provides a useful tool by which to achieve a fuller appreciation and understanding of the rationale and goals of public choice theory.

THE THREE ROLES OF LAW ENFORCEMENT

"Crime control per se" by far seems to be the desired result in modern professional law enforcement. Thus the effectiveness of most departments "is still judged primarily in terms of their distinctive competence in criminal investigation and apprehension."18 But many social scientists and experienced officers have a different perspective of the functions of law enforcement: "One role is law enforcement. Another is keeping the peace. The third is furnishing services."19 Public choice theorists would agree that this is the better view.

Keeping the peace is the "day-in, day-out routine of quelling a family disturbance or a backyard argument between two neighbors. It is assisting an inebriate to his home rather than arresting him...It is... investigating the auto accident, clearing the traffic jam."20 Keeping the peace involves incidents or crises that sometimes, but mostly do not, result in violence or other serious violations of the criminal law.21 The officer "approaches incidents that threaten order not in terms of enforcing the law but in terms of handling the situation."22 Most frequently, the power of arrest is not used; effective law enforcement

Keeping the Peace

intervention usually requires only warnings or the informal arbitration of interpersonal conflicts, 23

Furnishing Services

Furnishing services is helping distressed citizens to cope with a wide spectrum of problems experienced in daily life. Picking up stray dogs, aiding persons locked out of their homes, arranging for medical care or emergency welfare assistance - law enforcement departments do all these things and many more in their "catch-all" service role. For many citizens in the community, especially those lacking family ties, and who are without a close circle of relatives or friends to call on in time of need, law enforcement officers are the most readily available source of assistance.24

Where the Resources Go

Regardless of whether or not a law enforcement department emphasizes peace-keeping and furnishing services, a considerable portion of the time and energy of its officers in the field is devoted to these functions.25 Nationally, it is estimated that about eighty percent of all law enforcement activities are devoted to peace-keeping and furnishing services. Onefourth of these activities involve handling disturbances and another fourth involve dealing with accidents.26

Studies of the operations of individual law enforcement departments parallel the national estimate. An investigation of citizen calls received by the Chicago Police Department revealed that forty-four percent sought a peace-keeping law enforcement response and that forty percent consisted

of requests for various forms of service and information.²⁷ An analysis of another large city law enforcement department indicated that in excess of eighty percent of an officer's on-call time was spent on peace-keeping and furnishing services. On the county level, an examination of citizen calls received by all law enforcement agencies in an Oregon county indicated that forty-four percent of the dispatches were related to peace-keeping and twenty-four percent were for furnishing services.²⁸ In assessing the role of the law enforcement officer, one noted

criminal justice authority, after examining citizen calls transmitted to mobile units by the Syracuse Police Department, repoted that:

This does not mean that suppressing crime is not important. Protecting

life and property from crime has rightly been described as the "primeval social service, "30 and citizens today are increasingly demonstrating their serious concern with crime - vocally, through their elected officials, and by private actions ranging from cooperative neighborhood associations hiring a protective service to court watcher programs.³¹ But it does mean that in the real world, many citizens have additional and equally important expectations of law enforcement that must not be ignored:

The evidence concerning the nature of the police worklod of what people who call the police espect is overwhelming ... Whatever their reasons for calling, when the police doe not provide assistance, the callers feel neglected by the government which they pay taxes to support. Most feel that since they help provide police salaries, police officers should help them when they seek assistance. In their opinion they seldom seek help from government and when they do their problem is as

Only about one-tenth of the calls afforded even potentially, an opportunity to perform a narrow law enforcement function by stopping a burglary in progress, catching a prowler, making an arrest of a suspect being held by another party, or investigating a suspicious car or an open window.24

important as the shoplifting incidents at the local department stores or the preventive patrol in another area, and they expect police attention.³²

That peace-keeping and furnishing services are also necessary must not be forgotten in the quest for improved "designs" promising more efficient crime control.³³

WORKING WITH PEOPLE

The client services approach emphasizes that law enforcement is working with people. The officer in the field, whether as adversary or friend, is the "third party" in countless situations and events experienced by the citizens of his community. These exchanges, contacts, or confrontations with citizens are direct and intimate. A study of citizen initiated encounters with law enforcement officers in eight high crime areas of Boston, Chicago, and Washington, D.C., revealed that seventy percent of all calls investigated, other than traffic, occurred within or near "private places" such as dwellings, porches, yards and the like. Another twelve percent occurred in semiprivate places such as business premises. Only eighteen percent of these calls involved incidents in public places.³⁴

The Importance of External Relationships

As the field activities of law enforcement departments are in reality "outer directed" toward the communities they serve, it is wrong for those seeking improvements to focus exclusively upon internal departmental organizational structures and functions.

Unlike many organizations... the police have as their fundamental task the creation and maintenance of, and their participation in

54

external relationships. Indeed, the central meaning of police authority itself is in its significance as a mechanism for 'managing' relationships.35

The importance of acknowledging fully the extent and sometimes antagonistic character of this continuous involvement with a public world of complex, dynamic, and often intense human inter-relationships must be

recognized.

Directing traffic, investigating complaints, interrogation, arresting suspects, controlling mobs and crowds, urging prosecutors to press or drop charges, testifying in court ... negotiating with civil rights groups, defense attorneys, reporters, irate citizens, business groups...even such an incomplete list indicates the probable values of a perspective that emphasizes transactions and external relationships. The list also indicates something else of considerable significance. All of these transactions can be and often are antagonistic ones.36

In sum, the function of the law enforcement officer which is unlike that of any other occupation can be described as one in which sub-professionals, working alone, exercise wide discretion in matters of utmost importance...in an environment that is apprehensive and perhaps hostile.37

At the same time they fight crime, keep the peace, and provide On the one hand, the police are a fundamental representative

services, law enforcement officers adapt the rigid, formal standards of the statutes to the requirements of the citizens and public officials in their community.³⁸ According to Reiss:

Dispensing Justice

of the legal system and a major source of raw material for it. On the other, the police adapt the universalistic demands of law to the structure of the locale by a wide variety of formal and informal devices.39

Law enforcement officers do this by exercising their discretion to determine if infractions of the law have occurred, the degree of the infraction, and whether or not citizens should be taken into custody and charged.⁴⁰ In making this decision, "It is the individual agent of law enforcement who usually determines how far popular attitudes should control, to what degree official instructions shall be carried into effect, and what the net social result shall be."41 Because the facts are frequently unclear, and because the decision he makes is usually conclusive insofar as the system of criminal justice is concerned, the officer when evaluating if a wrong exists, how grevious that wrong is, who is to blame, and how the wrong doer is to be dealt with, is dispensing equity.42

From the perspective of the client services approach, "What philosophers, social scientists, and lawyers have argued over for centuries the police must do everyday." It is both legitimate and necessary that the law enforcement officer act as a de facto "advocate, counselor, and officer of the court" when dealing with possible violations of the security, serenity, or well-being of the community. Law enforcement departments are not and cannot be staffed by "discretionless ministerial officers."43

The Social Stage

When, for any reason, the law enforcement officer intervenes in the community he "moves onto a social stage with an unknown cast of characters." Further, "the settings, members of the cast, and the plot are never quite the same from one time to the next."44 Almost every situation in which the law enforcement officer finds himself, involves a "societal myriad" in

5.6

L

1

27

The degree of social support for the officer frequently is critically important to the success of the intervention. Many times, especially in on-view incidents where the officer has initiated the intervention on his own authority, this social support may have to be obtained.⁴⁶ To do this, he must satisfy citizen expectations as to what he should do and how he is to do it.47 In turn, this requires that the officer know his community its citizens and their culture.

Many "progressive" urban law enforcement departments of today and many of the hallowed principles of modern law enforcement science and management are the finished products of several decades of sporadic "reform." In the early days, reform largely meant isolating law enforcement from the public:

interests.48

which exist a system of norms shared by the members of his community and a set of unwritten expectations for a particular action.⁴⁵

REFORM, SOCIAL DISTANCE, AND IGNORANCE

Many felt that earlier police institutions had been too responsive to particular citizens' interests. They wanted to eliminate the corruption that had pervaded police departments. Citizens' preferences were considered to be based upon private or selfish interests which should be excluded from public decision making. Institutions should serve the general public interest rather than special or private

The Success of Bureaucratization and Professionalization

To do this, reformers pushed bureaucratic organization and professionalization. They were amazingly successful. Most large urban law

enforcement departments now have the following characteristics:

- Hierarchial structures of formal authority, status, and ranks
- Quasi-military discipline and procedures for internal investigation and review
- Narrow divisions of labor into highly specialized activities, functions, and units
- Minutely organized rules and standards for dealing with all work activities and tasks
- Fixed routines that are learned largely through experience in the organization
- Impersonality towards personnel and citizens⁴⁹

The Ideal Weapons of Reform

Reformers considered such institutional arrangements an ideal weapon in the battle to purge law enforcement of partisan politics and corrupt practices. Bureaucratization and professionalization (1) provided fixed, neutral standards for organization, administration, and conduct that could be universally applied to any situation, (2) insulated personnel from improper citizen demands by restricting their responsibilities and discretion to specifically defined job descriptions supplemented by orders from immediate supervisors, (3) protected the prerogatives of managers and specialists through encouraging the development of an expert "in-house" knowledge of objectives, functions, and techniques which only they were in a position to understand and accomplish, and (4) limited the legitimate public role of law enforcement to criminal investigation and apprehension.⁵⁰

Continuing Reform

Reform during the 1930s and 1940s continued to emphasize bureaucratization and professionalization by stressing the development of

58

Attempts by citizens to hold police officers accountable for their behavior run on a collision course with an internal accountability system that maintains police personnel are best qualified to evaluate and sanction police conduct.⁵³

Direct citizen participation in the formulation of law enforcement policies and procedures in large urban departments is almost nonexistent,54

training, the adoption of mechanical aids, and the increased use of scientific techniques for crime investigation. The momentum built up in earlier decades carried through into the 1950s and 1960s with demands for the centralization of law enforcement operations and a more extensive employment of technology - especially electronic communications and the automobile. On a cumulative basis, these various proposals now are widely asserted as being the essential ingredients in any program designed to improve the production and provision of law enforcement services.⁵¹

The End Result: Neutralization of Civic Power

Those, however, who hold that "more effective public service depends upon fitting public services to the particular needs of a community,"52 are convinced that the progress of reform in law enforcement during the last half century has rendered many large urban departments unable to produce and to provide quality law enforcement. For though professionalization and bureaucratization "protect citizen interest by insuring that universalism, legality, and neutrality will govern discretionary decisions by public officials and civil servants," these institutional characteristics "also tend to neutralize civic power." Thanks to reform:

Citizens and Community Shut-Out

and frequently these departments quickly develop an institutional psychology that shuts out the influence of general community opinion as well.⁵⁵ Even if large urban departments were sensitive to articulated citizen interests, the inflexibility of their bureaucratized organizational structure and professionalized patterns of occupational behavior render them incapable of effectively responding to the diverse needs and preferences of their communities.56

Self-Interest and Fighting Crime

On the whole, many large urban departments prefer to ignore the consumer preferences and expectations of citizens in the community and provide what they think they are best suited to produce most efficiently and with the least effort.⁵⁷ In the United States, this means fighting crime, and though peace-keeping and furnishing services are given public lip-service, these functions receive a much lesser emphasis in the internal allocations of departmental resources, operational decisions, and evaluation and reward systems of law enforcement departments generally. Thus, whereas recently the "British police have tended to stress crime prevention, community service and maintenance of peace as the most important functions of civilian police," law enforcement departments in America "have moved toward stressing the protection of security and enforcement of the law."59

THE DECLINE IN LAW ENFORCEMENT CAPABILITIES

The isolation from the law enforcement capabilities of professionalized and bureaucratized departments has been diminished greatly by their isolation from the communities they serve.

60

A "decrease in local culture sensitivity" forces officers in the

field to accomplish their law enforcement tasks without the benefits of information or consensus:

... we know that knowledge about the people of a neighborhood or local community makes possible the day-to-day activity of handling local incidents and adjusting laws, department policies, and rules to the vast range of individual problems confronted on the street. Being motorized, bureaucratized, and therefore less knowledgeable about local persons or the community and less able to use knowledgeable (adequate) discretion, the police officer is thus less prepared to handle ordinary non-crime-service-disturbance type incidents. Furthermore, the organization, through the previously outlined changes, has taken away primary knowledge (i.e., based on cultural participation) and not provided guidelines for handling these incidents.59

As so often happens when perceptions of the community and the officer differ as to what his job is all about and how it should be performed in particular circumstances, conflict and tension become inevitable.60

Ironically, it is very possible that the adverse impact of professionalization and bureaucracy is felt most heavily in suppressing crime. The majority of crimes cleared by arrest are not solved by either the inductive work of the detective division, or the application of new scientific methods and technologies. These crimes are solved because the violator is either "known" to the victim or to law enforcement officers.61 But "a major problem of large police forces is gaining adequate information about potential and actual offenders."62 This is because the

sources of knowledge (informers, quasi-officials such as hotel clerks, taxi drivers, etc.) have dried up from a lack of interaction. Moreover, under these changed organizational

The Loss of Information and Consensus

Crime Suppression Suffers Also

circumstances it is much more difficult to cultivate the neighborhood. itself for crime detection and crime-solving purposes.⁶³

"Unreformed" Departments Demonstrated More Effective

Considerable doubts have recently risen regarding the effectiveness of past efforts to design more effective institutional arrangements for the production and provision of law enforcement services. This reappraisal is prompted by the difficulties "in coping with current-day crises" that large professionalized and bureaucratized urban departments have experienced. Recent failures of these departments have been so marked that:

These developments offer substantial support for the observation that some of the older "nonprofessionalized" police agencies that have been bypassed by the several waves of "reform" have been more effective in coping with the problems that police are currently experiencing than have those agencies that have consistently adopted all proposals advocated for the improvement of police operations.⁶⁴

The Beginning of a Counter-Reformation

A substantial movement is getting underway towards a thorough "counter-reformation" of law enforcement emphasing decnetralization and citizens' participation through community control.65

Thus, for example, the appropriateness of organizational arrangements designed to insulate the police from political influence is now being challenged in the light of the demonstrated need for greater responsiveness on the part of the police to the needs of the community. Purposeful efforts to assure a degree of detachment, on the part of individual, police officers, from the community they police...are being abandoned in some jurisdictions... The view that almost all patrolmen should be assigned to squad cars is now being modified by the increased assignment of police officers to foot patrol. And the strong movement to a highly centralized form of control over police operations--especially in the larger cities--is being reversed by the establishment of storefront offices and by various other forms of decentralization intended in part to meet the kinds of complaints that give rise to demands from citizen groups for neighborhood control over the police.66

Public choice theorists are one with adherents to the client services approach in applauding these recent developments.

Public choice theorists and advocates of community control concur in their belief that there is little or no difference between community decisions regarding such issues as whether, on the one hand, its government shall produce and provide such public goods and services as prenatal care, free immunization programs, or a fluoridated water supply, and, on the other, whether the citizens of the community should act through their government to set priorities to combat a wide range of criminal behavior, control traffic on the local streets, intervene in domestic quarrels, remove inebriates from parks and sidewalks, and so forth. All of these issues are of appropriate community concern and within the broad limitations imposed upon the exercise of governmental power. Each requires a determination of the form of response and the amount of resources in the community to be devoted to effecting this response. THE NEED FOR MAXIMUM CONTROL

Given the variety of circumstances and requirements that prevail in different localities, citizens in each community should have a maximum amount of control, through their governmental processes in setting the objectives, priorities, and standards of those employed in public enterprises to produce and provide public goods and services. This is especially true with regard to the public services industry of law enforcement, for

THE ADVANTAGES OF THE SMALL DEPARTMENT AS A PUBLIC ENTERPRISE

the local department, probably more than any other public enterprise in the community is intimately involved on a regular basis with the community, and its actions, or failures to act often have broad ramifications for the citizens of the community and their government.⁶⁷

THE REQUIREMENTS OF RESPONSIVE LAW ENFORCEMENT

It is becoming increasing apparent that institutional arrangements for responsive law enforcement must reflect a sound understanding of the public service economy wherein the organization will function and be designed to facilitate (1) cooperation between law enforcement managers and community officials, (2) citizen participation, communication, and influence with law enforcement officers in their community, and (3) officer familiarity with the community and the people they serve.⁶⁸ High quality law enforcement can only be achieved when community officials, citizens, and law enforcement officers act in consort with each other.⁶⁹

SMALL DEPARTMENTS BEST FOR MANY COMMUNITIES

Public choice theorists are persuaded that the small local department is for many communities the most effective public enterprise design for the production and delivery of law enforcement services.

The Positive Role of Local Government

Contrary to the assertions of consolidationists, units of local government are alive and well: "They are not dying, but growing and expanding. All talk of weakness, helplessness, and ineffectiveness of... community government conflicts with the available evidence."⁷⁰ Moreover,

64

modern local governments have provide law enforcement with budgets to support increases Above all, "It is impor place in local politics and in days of Boss Tweed and the Per ment is increasingly one of in of inept or selfish and corrup grows more and more remote.71 Small Department

No.

Public choice theorists assert that many small law enforcement departments have been established because larger departments did not adequately satisfy community needs.⁷² They are convinced that the local department is far more sensitive and receptive to citizen preferences and espectations than is its larger, more socially distant urban counterpart:

Officials chosen by the smaller community are more likely to be residents of that area and thus aware of the needs and interests of that particular community as well as more open to local demands. There is an immediacy of contact between citizen and official. Citizens are apt to know more policemen. Informal contacts are likely to be more frequent.⁷³

The high levels of informal and formal communication between officials, citizens, and law enforcement officers provides accurate sources of information for policy formulation and issues that community requirements are effectively translated into appropriate law enforcement responses. It follows that the capacity to satisfy the preferences of citizens is superior in smaller local departments.⁷⁴

modern local governments have recently demonstrated their willingness to provide law enforcement with increased financial support through fatter budgets to support increases in staffing and compensation.

Above all, "It is important to recognize the change that has taken place in local politics and in municipal government generally since the days of Boss Tweed and the Pendergast machine." The record of local government is increasingly one of integrity and good management. The possibility of inept or selfish and corrupt political interference with law enforcement grows more and more remote.⁷¹

Small Departments Sensitive and Receptive

The Results of Empirical Studies

A small number of recent empirical studies largely based upon comparisons of citizen-reported experiences and evaluations of citizens living in matched neighborhoods indicates that residents of small communities served by local departments are more satisfied with the quality of the law enforcement they receive than are residents of center cities served by large "reformed" departments.

In one study conducted in the Indianapolis metropolitan area, law enforcement services provided to three suburban communities by local departments of between eighteen and twenty-six officers were compared with services provided by the Indianapolis Police Department of 1,100 men to three center city neighborhoods adjoining the suburban communities. Another similar study was undertaken in the Grand Rapids Michigan metropolitan area. In this study, services provided by the Grand Rapids police force of 313 officers were compared with services provided by small suburban departments of from nine to seventeen officers.75

The results of these studies demonstrated that citizens living in the small suburbs of both metropolitan areas consistently indicated that they received better law enforcement from their local departments than did citizens in the six center city neighborhoods. Thus citizens in the suburban communities rated their departments better with regard to response times, officer-citizen relationships, the likelihood of officers taking bribes, and the general quality of the job being done. These citizens were also less likely to have been a victim of a crime than citizens living in the center city neighborhoods, more likely to have reported a victimization and more likely to have received some form of law enforcement assistance.76

66

ment.77

services.

1

One of the most important benefits of contracting is that it separates the function of producing law enforcement services from the function of providing law enforcement services.⁷⁹ Frequently, the interests of producers and consumers conflict in public service industries because "efficient scales or organization for the production of public goods may be quite independent of the scales required to recognize appropriate publics for the consumption of public goods."80

In the Indianapolis metropolitan area the small local departments provided higher service levels at a slightly higher cost, but in the Grand Rapids metropolitan area, the local departments were providing better service at less cost than the service provided by the center city depart-

From the results of studies such as these, public choice theorists have concluded that (1) small law enforcement departments can provide higher quality law enforcement than larger departments, (2) effective law enforcement does not require high degrees of specialization and professionalization, (3) professional law enforcement departments who do not interact with the citizens they serve can be less effective than nonprofessional departments subject to close community control. 78

THE MERITS OF CONTRACT LAW ENFORCEMENT

Public choice theorists believe that contract law enforcement has several advantages over more orthodox arrangements for law enforcement

INTERESTS OF PRODUCERS AND CONSUMERS BOTH SERVED

Contracting for law enforcement services, however, assures producers of opportunities to pursue favorable economies of scale wherever they can be realized and gives the consumer an effective and responsive means of control. Thus producers can centralize and concentrate resources as they see fit while at the same time dencentralized local governments can provide services tailored to the consumption preferences of small communities of citizens. This means that:

As long as ample overlap and fragmentation of authority exist, agencies at one level of government can take advantage of the capabilities of agencies operating at other levels. If economies of scale in the production of a public good can be realized by a larger agency, smaller-sized agencies can enter into contractual arrangements to buy services from the larger agency. In such a circumstance small, local government agencies can operate as buyer's cooperatives on behalf of their constituents in arranging for the production of public services in accordance with the preferences of local inhabitants.81

A QUID PRO QUO RELATIONSHIP

Because it is a quid pro quo relationship in which real value is exchanged for specified services, contracting for law enforcement "leads to an increase in information about the evaluation of the consequences of such relationships by parties on both sides of the transaction."82 Hard bargaining is possible,⁸³ and this increases the prospects and impact of consumer sovereignty. For example, in Los Angeles County where an extensive contract system now exists, the county administration has been forced to become more responsive to the preferences of the public service clientele who have organized through their local units of government. This has resulted in significant changes in operating procedures and organizational arrangements for the production of law enforcement services throughout Los Angeles County.84

68

A 1968 survey of 834 communities of less than 10,000 population revealed that eighty-three percent had law enforcement service agreements with either county, state, or other local law enforcement departments.⁸⁵ It is a frequent practice, especially in rural areas, for both part-time, and small-full time departments to patrol in their own jurisdictions and to assist in patrolling and responding to calls in neighboring nurisdictions.⁸⁶ A variety of sources also maintain that, contrary to assertions made by some consolidationists, law enforcement departments in metropolitan areas regularly exchange information and cooperate in investigations, communications, identification, criminal statistics, and laboratories.87

Public choice theorists contend informal cooperative agreements are an effective means of improving the production and provision of law enforcement services. A recent study of informal cooperative agreements among law enforcement departments in the St. Louis metropolitan area indicated that not only did the existence of informal agreements enhance the quality of law enforcement services (being especially important in the solution of serious crimes) but that informal agreements were superior to formal written agreements for cooperation.88

Informal cooperative agreements are highly flexible. Users can easily adapt them to changing circumstances and requirements and quid pro quos can be worked out that accurately reflect on an up-to-date basis the changing conditions of supply and demand for specific capabilities and services law enforcement departments share.89

THE UTILITIES OF INFORMAL COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS

PUBLIC CHOICE THEORY AND REFORMED LAW ENFORCEMENT

The public choice prescription for reforming the public services industries for law enforcement involves the establishment of both large and small law enforcement departments serving the same areas.⁹⁰ Public choice theorists recognize that many law enforcement problems are city-, state-, and nationwide. These problems can only be successfully attacked by a number of relatively large law enforcement jurisdictions. Further, some specialized law enforcement services such as communications and records, laboratory facilities, and specialized investigations units can be provided most economically by large departments.⁹¹

It would be highly advantageous, however, to establish small locally controlled law enforcement departments within the boundaries of larger law enforcement jurisdictions. These departments could provide patrol services responsive to the preference of individual city neighborhoods and suburban communities while maintaining minimum standards established throughout the larger jurisdiction. Finally, an extensive network of interjurisdictional contracts and agreements could be developed to most effectively allocate law enforcement resources within this system of overlapping jurisdictions.92

THE FUNDAMENTAL ERROR OF CONSOLIDATIONISTS

Consolidationists confuse the principles of public administration with the principles of democratic government.93 There is an important difference: Administration gets things done. Government decides what is to be done. But consolidationists see government almost exclusively as an

70

administrative mechanism. They do not appreciate fully that the first objective of government is to serve a wide variety of human desires and values by providing every citizen a choice in "what is to be done."94

THE HIERARCHICAL IMPERATIVE

ſ

Because of this fundamental error, consolidationists mistakenly attempt to apply theories of bureaucratic organization and authority to "good government." Convinced that public business is accomplished best by clearly defined hierarchies topped by a single center for decisionmaking and control,95 consolidationists have developed a single-minded enthusiasm for sweeping reorganizations of "fragmented" political institutions toward ever larger administrative pyramids.96

SPECIALISTS "ON TOP" NOT "ON TAP"

The consolidationist "obsession" with structural unification devalues still further considerations of choice and diversity. Indeed, consolidationists are suspicious of citizen control which to them threatens uninformed interference in technical tasks. Consolidationists work to provide governmental managers and experts with considerable professional discretion. They prefer specialists to be "on top" rather than "on tap."97 Often, consolidation is welcomed as an opportunity for professionals to assert control and define "what ought to be."98

THE CONCEPTUAL BLINDNESS OF CONSOLIDATIONISTS

So strong is their bias toward unification - of how metropolitan governments should be organized - that consolidationists are blind to the

possibility that small and independent units of government are viable and can make practical contributions to solving the problems of metropolis.99 Instead of investigating how local government actually works, consolidationists assume it doesn't work.100 They hurl epithets such as "crazyquilt" and "organized chaos" from the perspective of ideology and ignorance. Generally, consolidationists like to believe that local government is "a pathological phenomenon."100 Through these attitudes, consolidationists have locked themselves into an "iron cage" of orthodoxy.

SUMMARY

Public choice theory, if correct, means that the public service economy of local government has a resiliency and logic that is far beyond the customary expectations of conventional wisdom. Public choice theorists have developed an elaborate conceptual design founded upon a devout and wholehearted belief in the intelligence, disciplined, spontaneity of the individual and his institutions. They profess a polycentric world of consumer sovereignty in governmental activity and seek to provide a rationale for continuing diversity and preference in modern life.

Public choice theorists contend that there is still a place for the small law enforcement department in the American criminal justice system. They presume that the primary forces of inquiry in efforts to improve the production and provision of law enforcement services should be upon the citizen. Whereas consolidationists give but little heed to public sentiment, public choice theorists give a great deal indeed. Consolidationists value highly expert opinion, public choice theorists are much less enthralled.



Public choice theory argues that the virtues of the status quo in American law enforcement had best be assured before embarking upon sweeping reform. It is possible, say public choice theorists, that "fragmented" law enforcement is efficient law enforcement.

	¹ Elinor Ostrom, <u>Similar Systems Desig</u> Indiana: Workshop in University, 1973), p. <u>Strata</u> , 1973)
	² Robert L. Bish <u>Metropolitan Reform F</u> Printing Office, 1973
	³ Ibid., pp. 18-1
	⁴ Ibid., p. 19.
•	⁵ Ibid.
	⁶ E. Ostrom, <u>Mult</u>
	7 _{Bish} , pp. 20-21
	⁸ Ibid., p. 61.
	⁹ Ibid., p. 52.
	10Vincent Ostrom, of Government in Metr Indiana: Workshop in sity, n.d.), p. 831.
	¹¹ Vincent Ostrom, 1974), p. 10. (Herei
	12Vincent Ostrom, tion, Revised Edition p. 71. (Hereinafter
	13 _{Bish} , pp. 20-22
	14 _{Ibid.} , pp. 24-2
	15 _{Ibid.} , pp. 30-3
	16 _{Ibid} ., p. 30.
	17 _{Elinor Ostrom,} <u>ponsiveness of the Po</u> Theory and Policy Ana (Hereinafter referred

CHAPTER II

FOOTNOTES

, Roger B. Parks, and Dennis C. Smith, <u>A Multi-Strata</u>, <u>ign for Measuring Police Performance</u> (Bloomington, in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana p. 6. (Hereinafter referred to as E. Ostrom, <u>Multi-</u>

h and Vincent Ostrom, <u>Understanding Urban Government...</u> <u>Reconsidered</u> (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government 73), pp. 14; 15.

-19; 68.

<u>lti-Strata</u>, 1973, p. 6.

21; 68.

m, Charles M. Tiebout, and Robert Warren, <u>The Organization</u> tropolitan Areas: A Theoretical Inquiry (Bloomington, in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana Univer-. (Hereinafter referred to as Theoretical Inquiry)

m, "The Study of Federalism at Work," <u>Publius</u> 4 (Fall einafter referred to as V. Ostrom, <u>Publius</u>)

m, <u>The Intellectual Crisis in American Public Administra</u>on (Alabama: The University of Alabama Press, 1974), r referred to as V. Ostrom, 1974)

22.

-26.

-34.

, <u>The Design of Institutional Arrangements and the Res-</u> <u>Police</u> (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political nalysis, Indiana University, 1975), pp. 275-276. ed to as E. Ostrom, Design, 1975)

¹⁸Gordon E. Misner, "The Urban Police Mission," Issues in Criminology 3:1 (Summer 1967), pp. 44-42.

¹⁹Robert L. Lineberry and Ira Sharkansky, <u>Urban Politics and Public</u> Policy (New York: Harper and Row, Publishers, 1971), p. 245.

²⁰Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: City of Davison, Davison Township, and Richfield Township, Michigan Police Department (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974), p. 5.

²¹American Bar Association Project on Standards for Criminal Justice, Standards Relating to the Urban Police Function (Chicago: American Bar Association, 1973), pp. 33-36. (Hereinafter Referred to as ABA)

²²Lineberry, pp. 247-248.

²³ABA, pp. 33-36.

²⁴Ibid., p. 51.

²⁵Lineberry, p. 247.

²⁶Westinghouse Justice Institute, Westinghouse Police Technical Assistance Report: Police Consolidation of Des Moines County (Arlington, Virginia: Westinghouse, 1974), p. 5-2.

27_{ABA}, pp. 33-36.

²⁸Police Consolidation Project, Staff Report (Portland: Portland-Multnomah County Bureau of Central Services, 1975), pp. 35-39. (Hereinafter referred to as Multhomah)

²⁹ABA, pp. 33-36.

³⁰Albert J. Reiss, Jr. and David J. Bordua, "Environment and Organization: A Perspective on the Police," The Police: Six Sociological Essays (New York: John Wiley and Sons Inc., 1967), p. 28.

³¹Richard A. Myren, "Decentralization and Citizen Participation in Criminal Justice Systems," Public Administration Review (October 1972), pp. 718-719.

³²Multnomah, pp. 35-39.

³³Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: Utah County, Utah Law Enforcement Agency (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1973), p. 9.

³⁴Albert J. Reiss, Jr., <u>The Police and the Public</u> (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971), pp. 14-15; 17. (Hereinafter referred to as Reiss, 1971)

75

³⁵Reiss, pp. 25-26.

³⁶Ibid., p. 26.

37 Richard H. Ward, "The Police Role: A Case of Diversity," The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 61:4 (1960), pp. 581-582.

³⁸Reiss, 1971, p. 1.

³⁹Reiss, pp. 26-27.

40_{Reiss}, 1971, p. 1.

⁴²Reiss, pp. 32-33.

⁴⁴Reiss, 1971, p. 3.

45_{Ward}, pp. 582-586.

⁴⁶Reiss, 1971, p. 47.

49_{Ibid}., p. 277;

Multnomah.

Multnomah.

⁵¹ABA, pp. 27-28.

⁵⁴Myren, p. 727.

```
<sup>41</sup>Bruce Smith, <u>Police Systems in the United States</u>, 2nd Revised Edition
   (New York: Harper and Row, 1960), p. 18.
       <sup>43</sup>Ibid., pp. 28-30, 32-33.
      <sup>47</sup>Larry L. Tifft and David J. Bordua, "Police Organization and Future
 Research," Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency 6 (July 1969),
      <sup>48</sup>E. Ostrom, <u>Design</u>, 1975, p. 276.
     <sup>50</sup>
Reiss, 1971, pp. 188-189;
     <sup>52</sup>Elinor Ostrom and Gordon P. Whitaker, <u>Community Control and Govern</u>-
mental Responsiveness: The Case of Police in Black Neighborhoods (Blooming-
ton, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana
University, n.d.), p. 315. (Hereinafter referred to as Ostrom and Whitaker)
     <sup>53</sup>Reiss, 1971, pp. 188-189.
    <sup>55</sup>E. Ostrom, <u>Design</u>, 1975, p. 278.
    56<sub>Multnomah</sub>, pp. 45-46;
      Elinor Ostrom, Et. Al., Community Organization and the Provision of
Police Services (Beverly Hills: Sage Publications Inc., 1973), p. 9.
(Hereinafter referred to as E. Ostrom, Et. Al., 1973)
                                      76
```

57 Elinor Ostrom, "Institutional Arrangements and the Measurement of Policy Consequences," Urban Affairs Quarterly 6:4 (June 1971), pp. 470-471. (Hereinafter referred to as E. Ostrom, June 1971)

⁵⁸Multnomah, p. 34; 67.

⁵⁹Tifft, pp. 168-169.

60_{Misner, pp. 37-38.}

61_{Reiss}, p. 43.

⁶²E. Ostrom, Design, 1975, p. 280.

63_{Tifft}, p. 169,

64_{ABA}, p. 29.

65_{Myren, p. 719.}

66_{ABA}, pp. 28-29.

⁶⁷Ibid., pp. 72-73; 123.

⁶⁸Multnomah, pp. 9-10; 86.

69_{ABA}, p. 86.

70 Thomas, R. Dye, Politics in States and Communities (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969), p. 48.

71_{ABA}, pp. 85-86.

72 Elinor Ostrom and Dennis C. Smith, Are the Lilliputs in Metropolitan Policing Failures? (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975), pp. 17-18. (Hereinafter referred to as Ostrom and Smith, 1975)

⁷³E. Ostrom, Et. Al., 1973, p. 10.

74_{Ibid};

Elinor Ostrom, Robert B. Parks, and Gordon P. Whitaker, "Do We Really Want Consolidated Urban Police Forces? A Reappraisal of Some Old Assertions," Public Administration Review (September/October 1973), p. 428.

75 Elinor Ostrom and Roger B. Parks, Suburban Police Departments: Too Many Too Small? (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1973), pp. 367-402. (Hereinafter referred to as Ostrom and Parks)

⁷⁶Ibid., pp. 392-393.

⁷⁷Ibid., p. 395.

⁷⁸Ibid., p. 430; Ostrom and Whitaker, p. 328.

⁷⁹Theoretical Inquiry, p. 834.

⁸⁰Ibid., 839.

p. 72.

⁸³v. Ostrom, 1974, p. 72.

⁸⁴Theoretical Inquiry, p. 839.

85 Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, State-Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), p. 18. (Mereinafter referred to as ACIR)

⁸⁷ACIR, p. 120; The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on Police, Task Force Report: The Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), p. 86; Leonard E. Goodall, The American Metropolis (Columbus, Ohio: Charles E. Merrill Publishing Company, 1968), pp. 224-226.

⁸⁸James C. McDavid, "Interjurisdictional Cooperation Among Police Departments in the St. Louis Metropolitan Area," Publius 4 (Fall 1974), pp. 54-58; 62.

89_{1bid}., p. 65.

⁹⁰E. Ostrom, <u>Design</u>, 1975, p. 297.

91_{Ibid}.; Ostrom and Whitaker, p. 328;

92_{Ostrom and Parks, p. 430;} E. Ostrom, Design, 1975, p. 297.

93 John C. Bollens and Henry J. Schmandt, The Metropolis: Its People, Politics and Economic Life, 2nd Edition (New York: Harper and Row, Publishers, 1970), p. 374.

94. Ostrom, Publius, p. 15.

⁹⁵Phillip M. Gregg, "Units and Levels of Analysis: A Problem Policy Analysis in Federal Systems," Publius 4 (Fall 1974), p. 64; E. Ostrom, Design, 1975, p. 277.

81 Vincent Ostrom, The Intellectual Crisis in American Public Administration, Revised Edition (Alabama: The University of Alabama Press, 1974),

⁸²E. Ostrom, June 1971, p. 471.

⁸⁶Ostrom and Smith, 1975, pp. 18-19.

Ostrom and Parks, p. 430.

96_{Bollens}, p. 374; Theoretical Inquiry, p. 831.

97_{E.} Ostrom, <u>Design</u>, 1975, p. 277.

98 William A. Sinclair, "Intergovernmental Contracting for Police Patrol in Michigan: An Economic Analysis," Ph. D. Dissertation (Michigan State University, 1975), p. 34.

⁹⁹Elinor Ostrom, <u>On Righteousness, Evidence, and Reform: The Police</u> Story (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975), p. 34.

100 Bruce D. Rodgers and C. Lipsey McCurdy, "Metropolitan Reform: Citizen Evaluations of Performances in Nashville-Davidson County, Tennessee," Publius 4 (Fall 1974), p. 23.

79

101 Theoretical Inquiry, p. 831.

1

If the consolidation of law enforcement is defined as any interjurisdictional arrangement which allows the sharing or transfer of authority for the accomplishment of a law enforcement function, no matter how slight or how complete, the denominator common to any consolidation effort becomes change. It is the degree of change in the governmental structure and its component systems for the delivery of public goods and services that determines the degree to which consolidation takes place and allows it to be defined.

CHAPTER III

WAYS AND MEANS TO CONSOLIDATE

Consolidation, viewed in this manner, can be seen as a continuum. At one end of the continuum is the complete merger of jurisdictions into one new unit of government. At the other end are informal arrangements and sharing which involve little or no change in governmental structure. Along the continuum are such alternate methods of consolidation as federations, annexations, contracting, police service districts, etc.¹

Across the continuum of consolidation efforts, three distinct groupings of consolidations can be identified. For the purpose of this product, these groupings are labeled total, partial, and functional consolidation.

• Total consolidation is the complete or nearly complete combination of units of government for the production and provision of a totality of public goods and services.

• Partial consolidation is the combination of certain given units of government, or the creation of a new unit of government for the production and provision of specific public goods and services.

• Functional consolidation is the sharing of, or cooperative efforts by formal or informal agreement toward the production and provision of public goods and services without the necessity of change in units of government.

Carater Street In reviewing the literature on consolidation it quickly became apparent that there is no universal system of terminology used to identify the various forms of consolidation. What was defined as merger by one researcher, would be called amalgamation by another and simply consoli-THE REAL PROPERTY OF dation by a third. This lack of uniformity necessitates a redefinition of terminology. For the purposes of this product this redefinition is based on process and results in the identification of ten distinct forms of consolidation. These are: Ĩ • Informal Arrangements • Sharing • Pooling • Contracting • Police Service Districts • Merger (Regionalization) • Special Police Districts • Federation • Amalgamation • Annexation 1 These alternative consolidation forms can be grouped based on degrees of change necessary to implement the process and identified as either total, partial or functional consolidation by asking three questions. Is there substantial change in the affected political structure? Is there substantial change in the law enforcement structure? Is there change in the method of delivery of law enforcement functions? (Note: in the method of delivery of law enforcement functions substantial change is not required for a consolidation effort to take place.) 1 In an effort to clearly enumerate the factors that have led to the identification of the various systems of consolidation, each system will be examined separately. Each system will be defined with definitions being based upon the essential elements of that system according to the works found in the literature review. The design of each system also will be STATISTICS.

examined in depth.

81

411-55

TYPE OF CONSOLIDATION	SUBSTANTIAL CHANGE IN THE POLITICAL STRUCTURE	SUBSTANTIAL CHANGE IN THE LAW ENFORCEMENT STRUCTURE	CHANGE IN THE METHOD OF DELIVERY OF LAW ENFORCEMENT FUNCTIONS
INFORMAL ARRANGEMENTS			X
SHARING			X
POOLING			X
CONTRACTING			x
CONTRACTING		X	x
POLICE SERVICE DISTRICTS		X	X
MERGER (REGIONALIZATION)		X	X
SPECIAL POLICE DISTRICTS		X	X
FEDERATION	X	x	X
AMALGAMATION	X	X	× × × × × × × × × × × × × × × × × × ×
ANNEXATION	X	X	x

Exhibit III-1 ٠.

•

82

DEGREE OF CHANGE AND METHODS OF CONSOLIDATION

INFORMAL ARRANGEMENTS

Informal arrangements are defined as unwritten cooperative agreements to collectively perform a task that would be mutually beneficial to the participants.

The most informal of arrangements may simply involve the monitoring of an adjacent jurisdiction's radio frequency so that necessary back-up can be provided when needed, or the sharing of information of a mutual concern by officers of adjacent cities. It may also be more formalized. The Metropolitan St. Louis Police - Juvenile Officers' Association is one example. With its formation in 1959, this Association successfully established procedures for the handling of juveniles. These procedures are followed by all police agencies in the St. Louis area, even those without regularly assigned juvenile officers.²

This effort to identify and understand mutual problems and communicate and work collectively towards a resolution is a first step, but a very important first step, in the struggle to eliminate fracturization through consolidation.

SHARING

Sharing is defined as the provision or reception of goods or services which enhances the completion of a law enforcement function or fosters uniformity.

Many services, provided at all levels of government, are available to law enforcement agencies free of charge. In Orange County, California, the

	following Sheriff-
	ment agencies at r
	• Crimin • Warran
	Record Corone
	• Civil • Prisor
	The federal g
	This federal shari
	enforcement improv
	Administration; tr
	semination provide
	sistance provided
	One of the mo
	service training.
	the U.S. Army, a n
	police training wh
	Areawide trai
	 major state instit
	• univer
	State Police
	recruitment and se
	training programs
	sion on Peace Offi
	standards for trai
n an Tha tach	cers in the state.

-Coroner services are available to all county law enforce-

no cost:

nalistic Laboratory Services nt and Fugitive Services ds and Identification Services er Services Division Services mer Transportation Services³

government is a major participant in the sharing process. ing comes in the form of grant monies, earmarked for law vements, distributed by the Law Enforcement Assistance raining, information and statistical gathering and dised by the Federal Bureau of Investigation; technical asby many federal agencies, etc.

ost common forms of sharing involves inservice and pre-Such agencies as the F.B.I., State Police, universities, neighboring police department, etc., are all involved in nich is commonly provided on a shared basis.⁴

ining efforts include:

agency assistance to nearby smaller departments and regional training programs cutes and academies for police training csity and college programs⁵

Councils, in addition to developing and implementing election programs, are often involved in police officer as well.⁶ In California, the California State Commisicer Standards and Training (P.O.S.T.) sets minimum ining and curriculum used in the training of peace offi-. Because it is a system where local departments are

reimbursed for training costs and because it has earned a reputation for excellence, the P.O.S.T. formula for training has gained statewide acceptance and has served as a model for the rest of the nation.

Many institutes and academies affiliated with a university or a federal agency have long provided instruction to American police.

The Dade County (Fla.) police training program is a good example of a cooperative effort on the part of a county and a school board. The school board has provided, without charge, State certified instructors and facilities at the Dade County Junior College for both recruit and inservice training. The Dade County Public Safety Department provides an officer to administer the program and maintain liaison with the junior college staff. The whole program is available without charge to all local jurisdictions within the county.7

Sharing, a very basic form of consolidation, involves a broad array of law enforcement services from simple information exchanges to specialized investigative techniques.

POOLING

Pooling is defined as the combination of resources by two or more agencies to perform a selective support service under the guidelines of predetermined formal commitments and with direct involvement by all parties. Pooling is limited to formal agreements and does not involve informal arrangements.

Under this kind of arrangement, departments agree to combine resources such as manpower, facilities, and funds to perform a selective function at a "higher level of service." Among functions amenable to effective pooling are communications, personnel recruitment and testing, training, records and identification services, and detention operations.⁸

85

governments."9

An example of an informal agreement that expanded into a pooling arrangement and appears destined to involve additional consolidation efforts was taken from the October 1972 F.B.I. Report. It involves Stark County, Ohio.

Actively assisted by the county prosecuting attorney's office, the chiefs of police of five cities and the sheriff started in 1969 an informal cooperative effort to combat narcotic and drug growth. The program included a regular exchange of intelligence, the development of investigative techniques, and a concentration of attention on those persons identified as engaged in trafficking drugs and narcotics. The value of this program was demonstrated by almost immediate success in producing significantly increased arrests and convictions, primarily on possession charges.

[By early 1970]...the Stark County law enforcement leadership agreed on the need for a special unit of undercover officers to be employed countywide to assist the various departments, both large and small.

[As a result the] Stark County MEG Unit continues to function, basically from its original plan. The plan for the unit necessarily covered supervision, personnel, logistics, and operations. As the duties of the MEG Unit were in the field of law enforcement, agreement was reached by the participating governmental units that its activities would be under the direct supervision of a seven-man coordinating staff including the chiefs of the police departments of the five cities, the county sheriff, and the author.

... the plan included funds to obtain laboratory services locally under contract. Accordingly, 24-hour laboratory services were retained ... 10

Local laboratories that provide basic services are subject to pooling.

These services must be readily available within each area to handle routine requests for service. Facilities for such services can be jointly operated by two or more jurisdictions with costs shared on an agreed basis.ll

One trend in pooling involves the construction of common city-county

buildings to house law enforcement activities which can "be a first step toward the joint performance of law enforcement activities of the two

Both staff and line functions are subject to pooling; however, when pooling goes beyond staff functions (administrative and auxiliary activities that provide supporting services to line functions) to line functions, it generally involves a higher degree of consolidation.12

CONTRACTING

A Florida newspaper once described contracting as a "modern variation of the hired gun,"13 but for the purposes of this product contracting is defined as a limited and voluntary program in which one government enters into a formal, legally binding agreement to provide certain specified law enforcement services (either total or partial) to another government for a fee without altering the basic structure of either government.

Any level of government can provide contract law enforcement services to other governments.¹⁴ County to city, city to county, county to the federal government, city to city, and state to county and city contractual arrangements are presently in evidence throughout the country.

Under a full-service contract all police functions are provided by a law enforcement agency of one jurisdiction to the citizens of another jurisdiction. With a selective-service contract only selected functions are provided.15

The most frequently observed form of law enforcement contract involves the total provision of police services to a city by a county. This type of contracting, which began in 1954 with the incorporation of the City of Lakewood in Los Angeles County, California, involves the contractor acting as the police department for the contracting municipality.

As a result of the incorporation of the City of Lakewood, the frequently cited, but often misunderstood, term "The Lakewood Plan" was coined. The term refers to the package purchase of county services, only one of which is law enforcement, instead of individual services on a piecemeal basis.

Another approach to contract services can be seen in the City of Atlanta and Fulton County, Georgia, program. In this situation the city provides all police services to unincorporated portions of the county.16

The significant features of the Atlanta plan are provisions for continuing annexation by the City of Atlanta of urbanized areas contiguous to it and the reallocation of functions between the city and the county. As a result of the plan, law enforcement has become the sole responsibility of the

A new trend in contracting involves the federal government contracting with local jurisdictions to provide law enforcement services on federal lands. Two examples are: Marion County, Florida, is under contract to patrol the Ocala National Forest, and San Bernardino County, California, provides law enforcement services on a federal Indian reservation along the Colorado River. Both of these contracts are administered by the County

Sheriff.

City to city contracts are similar in design and function to county to city contracts. This type of arrangement offers an alternative to a city contract with another unit of government which is unwilling or unable to meet the needs of the contracting city. "For example, the City of Yorba Linda, California, a city of 12,000, currently contracts for total police

87

The City of Atlanta and Fulton County jointly decide the level of police service to be provided in the unincorporated area and prepare the contractual arrangements. Other municipalities in the county continue to maintain their own police

services with its neighboring city of Brea, population 19,000."18 Prior to this, Yorba Linda contracted for law enforcement services with Orange County.

States have also begun to provide police services on a contractual basis to subordinate units of government. Various types of programs have been initiated by the states of Alaska, New Jersey, Kentucky, Maryland, Virginia, and Connecticut among others.

... in the State of Connecticut... the state police department may agree to supply a 'resident trooper' to a locality on a shared-cost basis for a two-year period. As of 1969, fortyseven Connecticut localities had such troopers.

The 'resident trooper' plan has two main virtues for the nonmetropolitan locality. It provides the locality with a fulltime, professional police service. It also may assist an urbanizing community in forming the nucleus of a full-time, organized local police department. Speaking of the latter benefit, one commentator explains, 'This program can also be of assistance in the formation and development of a local police department. Six Connecticut towns have some local, full-time police personnel working under the direction of the resident state policeman. In other towns, he usually trains and supervises constables and other special police. Thus, when a town grows too large for participation in the resident system, this trained personnel provides a ready-made police department.'19

This system of law enforcement delivery has served as the model for the development of similar systems in other states. Interesting to note is the fact that virtually every program of this kind relies on some degree of state subsidy for success. "Connecticut splits the cost on a 60% - 40% basis. Maryland State subsidizes the locality for 25% of the cost of their program."20 "The State of Alaska does not share in these costs. Consequently, out of fifteen villages and towns formerly under contract there is only one left in the program."21

Ouite common is the sharing of jail facilities through contractual agreements. Examples of this type of arrangement include the City of Oakland

89

and Alameda County, California, where, under the terms of the contract, Oakland pays the county for each city prisoner detained in the county jail and vice versa. The Portland, Oregon, police pay Multnomah County a fixed sum for every city prisoner held in the county jail, and Los Angeles County provides complete jail service on a contract basis for all but five cities in the county.22

In outlying rural areas contracting for resident deputies is a popular trend. This concept, which is similar to a state resident trooper program, is presented as a viable alternative to individually maintained, uncoordinated, mini-police departments, 23

In its 1967 report, the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice made the following observations about contracting: • Contract law enforcement programs can be effective without altering existing governmental structures.

The key to the popularity of contracting is its flexibility. Under a

selective-service contracting system the contractual arrangement may be as uncomplicated as the St. Louis County Police Department's provision of radio communications services to more than forty municipal police departments on a contractual basis.²⁵ On the other hand, contracting may be as

• Any level of government can provide contract law enforcement services to other governments.

• A contract program can be effectively utilized to meet law enforcement needs in staff, auxiliary, and certain field services; it also can accomplish complete consolidation of all law enforcement activities.

• Costs of a contract program of law enforcement can be distributed equitably among participants and need not work to the disadvantage of nonparticipants.

• Contract programs are limited and voluntary and do not necessarily cover areas that are contiguous.24

complex, under a full-service contract, as the Decatur County (Iowa) Public Safety Commission Inc. which on July 1, 1973, represented the first total county-wide unified law enforcement system. This regional application of contracting is accomplished totally through the use of service contracts with the Sheriff of Decatur County.²⁶ Thus, in Decatur County, contractual law enforcement provided the basic framework of a regionalized law enforcement system.

Enabling legislation, sometimes referred to as a "joint powers" act or agreement, is a necessary legal protection for contractual arrangements and has been legislated in several states. Before a contract services program can be established, it is essential that a legal basis for this type of provision of services be established. State laws and constitutions, county and city charters, and all types of local ordinances, both county and city, must be considered when establishing such a program. In addition to enabling legislation governing the powers and duties of public agencies to contract with one another for services, it is also necessary to identify any state laws or local ordinances which must be complied with in the rendering of the service.²⁷

The two most popular methods of determining costs are through the "patrol beat method" or the "service unit method." The patrol beat method calls for a determination of the percentage of services provided to the contract city in comparison to all departmental services provided by the contractor in the previous year. This percentage is then multiplied by the current year's total budget to determine the contract city's cost for the current year.²⁸

More widely accepted is the service unit method. In this method, the basic unit of measurement is the radio car. The cost of a one-man radio

91

car (requires between 5 and 5.3 men to field depending on number of days off, sick and vacation leave, etc.) includes salaries, benefits, supervision, clerical support, staff support (detectives, etc.), and equipment costs. The basic unit provides for twenty-four hour coverage throughout the year and serves as a foundation for establishing an acceptable level of service to be provided to the contract city. In addition, supplemental services such as license investigators, community relations officers, school safety officers, etc., may be purchased on this basis. Thus, under the service unit method of costing, the total unit cost for each unit, total or partial or supplemental, is determined by adding direct costs (salaries, benefits, equipment) and indirect costs (units proportion of total administrative and support expenditures).29

When a sub-regional or regional approach to contracting is utilized involving more than one contract city sharing purchased services, costing and staffing formulas must be determined to insure an equitable distribution of costs and resources to the cities. Costing is determined by assigning a weight to given factors and, based on the combination of weighted factors, determining each participant's percentage of the total operating cost of the area. In some cases examined, Ramsey County (Minnesota), for example, as little as two factors (population and area) were utilized. In others, Los Angeles County (California) for example, as many as five (population, area, assessed valuation, called-for-services, and seven major crimes) were employed. Staffing is accomplished in the same manner to determine the percentage of the total service to be provided to each participant. In addition, however, this basic level of service can be supplemented by purchasing extra coverage which is charged directly to the participant wishing this additional service.

Under a contractual system an abrogating of the "home rule" concept is not inherent, since the cities initiate the request for service, set the level and type of service, and negotiate the cost of the service and terms of the agreement.³⁰

An approach that is gaining popularity in assuring the quality of performance involves the assignment of a specific official to act as a liaison between the contractor and the contracting jurisdiction. This technique is being utilized in Lakewood, Cerritos, and Carson, California, and has been explored in other regions of the country as well.

The [Lakewood, California,] Director [of Community Safety] ...is a professional in the field of law enforcement. [He maintains]...direct contact with the sheriff's department for determining the needs and levels of law enforcement within Lakewood, and [is]...responsible for administering the law enforcement contracts which the city has with the sheriff's department.

Far from being an attempt at eliminating the contract system, the...[city's] philosophy is to enhance that system and make it more viable and therefore desirable for other cities as well, thus hopefully assuring a more efficient and economic overall provision of public safety services.³¹

Another approach to assuring police responsiveness to local officials is through the use of Public Safety Advisory Boards. In Carver County, Minnesota, the mayors of each contracting community meet monthly with the sheriff to discuss affairs pertaining to law enforcement. "Each community seems to have problems of a different nature, and these problems as a whole are taken up at the regular meetings."³² In Decatur County, Iowa, in addition to contract city representatives, representatives of the unincorporated area of the county are included in the regular meetings of the Decatur County Public Safety Commission.³³

93

A police service district is created when police responsibilities are assigned under an existing governmental body to establish a level of law enforcement service funded by a system of taxation which includes both unincorporated and incorporated areas and may be supplemented in individual areas through the assessment of additional taxes. A subordinate police service district is a sub-division of a police service district which allows for a higher level of service to specific areas within the district and which is assessed a special higher tax rate than that provided for under the district level of service.

In a discussion of police service districts it is necessary to point out a fundamental difference between this form of police consolidation and special district governments. Service districts, unlike special districts, lack fiscal independence or administrative autonomy or both. They tend to be highly dependent upon a controlling governmental unit and are seen as nothing more than "adjuncts of governments such as counties, cities, townships, towns, states, and special districts."³⁴ Some service districts have their own governing board but remain dependent primarily because a superior unit of government reviews and modifies their fiscal requests. The usual reviewing agency in these cases is the county board of supervisors.³⁵

The two primary examples of police service districts in the United States are found in Suffolk and Nassau Counties in New York. The Suffolk County Police, through its police service district, provides complete police protection services for the majority of the county. Excluded from coverage are seven municipalities within the geographical boundaries of the district that elected to retain their own police departments and the

POLICE SERVICE DISTRICTS

eastern portion of the county, including five municipalities, which has police protection provided by the elected county sheriff. The county police department supplements the efforts of the independent agencies by supplying all criminal investigation services and most staff, auxiliary, and field functions.³⁶ The Suffolk County Police budget illustrates the dual funding required in a district-subordinate district configuration.

The police budget is divided into two parts: one is for the services provided solely to the special police districts (in 1966, it amounted to an expenditure of \$14 million, or more than 85 percent of the total budget of \$16 million), and the other covers the cost of services that are provided countywide. Services to the police district are financed by a tax on the residents of the district; countywide services are financed from county general revenues.³⁷

The Nassau County Police, which renders service to nearly eighty percent of the county population is divided into two legal units. A headquarters unit functions on a countywide basis, rendering police services to the entire county. The second unit renders uniformed police services through eight precincts, to the territory within the police service district. The district is supported by taxes upon real property within the district and is in addition to those levied to support the headquarters unit. Each precinct within the district functions to a great extent as an autonomous unit and relies upon the services of the headquarters unit only when needed.38

The major functional difference between the police organizations in Suffolk and Nassau Counties is that Suffolk channels all activity through its central office, whereas Nassau pushes everything to the precinct. In sum, "Suffolk centralizes, and Nassau decentralizes operations."39

Other police service districts are found in Fresno and San Mateo Counties in California, but they represent only minor subsidiaries

95

own.40

Merger is defined as the formal combination of a mutual function of two or more governmental bodies under one agency, the goods and services of which are provided on a geographic rather than jurisdictional basis. This type of consolidation can occur without comprehensive reorganization of all local government units within a designated area.41

In its 1967 report the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Criminal Justice said:

A definition of region poses some problems. The word "region" immediately suggests some established boundaries, albeit artificial ones. The English common law concept of a region (or community)...[as] an area having a commonality of interests is accepted as a definition of a region in this study; thus, it is not restricted to defined political boundaries. Rather, one is speaking of two or more governmental jurisdictions with political, economic, social, or other ties and with common problems. And a region may encompass jurisdictions in two or more States such as in the Washington, D.C.-Maryland-Virginia area.42

In July of 1973 the City of Las Vegas and Clark County, Nevada, merged their law enforcement agencies and formed the Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Force with the Sheriff of Clark County as the chief executive of the agency.43 This merger did not include the City of North Las Vegas. If it had, it would have been a countywide regionalization

effort.

In Roseau County, Minnesota, and Ward County, North Dakota44 all local police services were merged under the county sheriff. Some recently

of the county governments and possess no governmental structure of their

MERGER (REGIONALIZATION)

formed county police forces have resulted from law enforcement mergers. In Pennsylvania, the Northern York County Regional Police Department is a multi-city police force servicing twelve communities in the region.45

Recent studies in Maine and Vermont have called for a "two-tiered" system of law enforcement delivery with the states being divided into service regions with independent regional police departments that would be supplemented by the state.46

In less inclusive mergers the establishment of local police authorities composed of elected officials from the participating governments is seen as helpful in planning and organizing a regionalized police department. These authorities, by having direct input to the police administrators, help to minimize the "disadvantage" of loss of local autonomy experienced in regional programs.47

In a 1973 report the Oklahoma Economic Development Association recommended the formation of "joint administrative boards" responsible for administration of regional law enforcement undertakings. The recommended responsibilities of the boards included:

- power to request, receive, and expend funds
- enter into agreements or contracts
- pay or supplement salaries

• appropriate monies from governmental subdivisions which are parties to the contract to carry out law enforcement functions48

SPECIAL POLICE DISTRICTS

A special police district is a single purpose unit of government. It is completely independent, both administratively and financially, from

existing units of government; it provides police services to a specific geographic area without regard to existing governmental boundaries; and it is financed by property tax assessments.

Like all other governmental units a special police district would have to have essential characteristics. It would be organized, possess structural form, have an official name, guarantee perpetual succession, and have the right to sue and be sued, make contracts, and obtain and dispose of property. It would have officers who are properly elected or are appointed by other public officials. It would offer a high degree of public accountability. Moreover, it would have considerable fiscal and administrative independence from other governments.49

There are more than 18,000 special districts in the United States⁵¹ but the literature has not revealed any examples of an independent special police district. Special police districts however were included in this product since this form of consolidation could conceivably be applicable to single-county metropolitan areas.⁵²

Federation is defined as the consolidation of metropolitan-type services which are administered and delivered by a newly-constituted countywide government to compliment local services provided by municipalities which remain independent. Federations have two major features.

The key test of a special district as a separate unit of government is not whether its governing body is appointed or elected or even ex-officio. Some districts have elected governing bodies which are under close administrative and fiscal surveillance by another government; they are therefore dependent districts. The basic determinant is whether the district possesses substantial freedom from other governments in its fiscal and administrative operations.⁵⁰

FEDERATION

The first involves the establishment of a metropolitan government, usually paralleling the boundaries of the replaced county government, to which metropolitan-type functions are alloted. These services, consolidated under a federated system, are unified as a result of a preemption of total responsibility for former municipal services by the areawide government. The second involves the retention of existing cities, which continue to control local functions.53

In the mid 1950's Toronto, Canada, established a federated system of government which called for the performance of certain metropolitan functions of government on an areawide basis and the retention of others by local governments. In Toronto, police protection was initially felt to be a local function but was assumed by the metropolitan government "when experience demonstrated to local officials that the municipalities could not perform essential police tasks acting independent."54 Consequently, the only ties between Toronto's metropolitan police department and the municipality of metropolitan Toronto and the six other area cities are on matters of budget, finance, and taxation.55

In Toronto federated consolidation was much easier to initiate than it has been in the United States. This is due to the fact that comprehensive reorganization in the vast majority of states requires a public referendum to alter the structure of local government. In Toronto, local referendums were not necessary. Consolidation was accomplished by action of the Provincial Government. 56

As a result, although several areas in the United States have made attempts to reorganize in this manner, only the Dade County-Miami, Florida, metro can be cited as having achieved a federated system of government.57

99

In 1957 a Dade County home rule charter was adopted and the county government became, in effect, a metro government. The county government assumed a number of areawide functions previously performed by the twenty-six local municipalities in the metropolitan area, but many municipal functions, subject to minimum performance standards, were retained by the cities.

No single metropolitan police force was established in Dade County, but the county department of public safety has limited areawide jurisdiction and is responsible for some centralized police functions.58

ments in the county.

Law enforcement services within the county are provided in a variety of ways. Every municipality except one offers at least a minimum level of basic police service, and a few provide most supportive services for themselves as well. The Dade County Department of Public Safety provides some police services to requesting municipalities as well as complete service to unincorporated areas.59

Amalgamation is defined as a complete governmental consolidation of

existing units of government to form a new government with a single administrative framework which allows for the unilateral determination of

policy.

Despite widespread consideration, this type of governmental reorganization has seldom been put into operation. Indeed, it is functioning in only eight metropolitan areas, exclusive of a few in Virginia where special circumstances prevail. Four of them -- New Orleans (1813), Boston (1821), Philadelphia (1854), and New York (1898) -- antedate the twentieth century, and until well into the 1950s such

Among the enumerated powers of the county are certain powers pertinent to law enforcement including central police records, criminal investigations, communications, jails, and training. Further, the county can establish reasonable minimum standards for all municipal govern-

AMALGAMATION

consolidation was generally regarded as a matter of historical record. 'Often proposed, never adopted' might well have been its theme during this time. In recent years, however, the system has been installed in the Baton Rouge, Nashville and Jacksonville areas.⁶⁰

In Jacksonville, Florida, a consolidated charter abolished the former city and county governments and established a strong mayor-type government with an elected nineteen-man council, a sheriff, clerk of the court, tax assessor, tax collector, and supervisor of registration. All agencies of the former city and county governments were combined. All law enforcement responsibilities under the new charter were placed under the control of the sheriff who retained elective status.⁶¹

Jacksonville-Duval County's charter provides for five separate service districts and a general services district for the entire county area. The Metropolitan Council, consisting of five members elected at large and fourteen elected from single member districts, is authorized to provide varying service mixes to the service districts, as well as to expand the urban service district encompassing the former city of Jacksonville.⁶²

The Jacksonville amalgamation was originally designed to involve all municipalities in Duval County. Opposition to the charter in its initial form, however, stimulated the Florida State Legislature in a subsequent amendment to prohibit a complete merger of city and county governments and to permit any municipality to decline joining the new government. Five smaller municipalities in the county availed themselves of this opportunity.⁶³

As a result of the amalgamation of the city of Baton Rouge and Baton Rouge Parish, the parish is divided into three service areas, (1) the urban area; (2) the industrial area outside the city in which no residences are permitted; and (3) the rural area. Under the amalgamation plan, each of these service areas is provided with a different level of police service.⁶⁴

Annexation is defined as the total absorption of existing governments or unincorporated areas into a larger metropolitan government which necessitates the provision of all governmental services (including police) by the absorbing body. Annexation is the most direct way of achieving full areawide consolidation of police services. It simply involves existing governments being absorbed into a larger, metropolitan government.⁶⁵

Between 2950 and 1967, a period dominated by small land absorptions, an impressive number of municipalities acquired large amounts of territory. Since 1950, for example, of a total of 148 cities containing an estimated 1965 population of at least 100,000, nine have added not less than one hundred square miles, while fifteen have gained between thirty and one hundred square miles of territory. Oklahoma City increased its size beginning in the early 1950's through huge annexations, so that the area of the city presently includes some 650 square miles of territory. Large annexations have a more important consequence than merely

Large annexations have a more important consequence than merely increasing the territorial size of the central city.⁶⁶ The major strength of annexation as an approach to reorganizing local government is its broadening of the geographical jurisdiction of existing municipalities. It can forestall the creation of special districts or new municipal incorporations and thus help prevent local governmental patterns from becoming

101

ANNEXATION

more complex. Because annexations are usually of the fringe areas around cities, the cities can then include them in their total program of governmental services and prevent the fringe areas from becoming a source of spillover problems.67

Recent large land acquisitions through annexation have taken place chiefly under conditions not generally present in metropolitan areas. Most cities involved in these actions have been aided by favorable annexation laws. Most large annexations have been completed under one of four procedures that preclude the outlying area from vetoing the action:

- an ordinance enacted by the council of the annexing city
- a favorable vote by the electorate of the initiating city
- a special act of the state legislature
- an order by a court after reviewing the proposal⁶⁸

Although there is a trend toward making annexation easier to accomplish through the use of quasi-legislative groups like state boundary commissions, in most states the laws do not work to the advantage of an annexing municipality and thus present obstacles to consistent growth through annexation.69 1969), p.3.

²David L. Norrgard, Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovernmental Cooperation and Coordination (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1969), p. 36.

³Report on Determining Cost of Sheriff Services to Contract Cities to the 1974-75 Grand Jury County of Orange (Orange County, California: Coopers and Lybrand, January 28, 1975), p. 7. (Hereinafter referred to as Grand Jury, Orange County)

⁴Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, State-Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), p. 166. (Hereinafter referred to as ACIR)

⁵Norrgard, p. 16.

⁶The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on Police, Task Force Report: The Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), pp. 75; 76. (Hereinafter referred to as PCLEACJ)

'Ibid., p. 76.

⁸Public Administration Service, <u>Individual Technical Assistance Report</u>: Ocala, Florida Police Department (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1972), p. 17. (Hereinafter referred to as PAS, 1972)

⁹PCLEACJ, p. 93.

¹⁰David D. Dowd, Jr., "The Stark County MEG Unit - A Response to Fragmented Law Enforcement," FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 41:9 (September-October 1972), pp. 14; 15.

¹¹_{PCLEACJ}, p. 92.

¹²The California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training, Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area (Stanislaus County, California: California P.O.S.T., 1973), pp. 97; 98. (Hereinafter referred to as P.O.S.T.)

ber 29, 1973).

¹⁴PCLEACJ, p. 108.

¹⁵PAS, 1972, p. 17.

103

1 1

CHAPTER III

FOOTNOTES

¹Daniel K. Skoler and June M. Hetler, "The Challenge of Consolidation," The Prosecutor, 5:4 (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office,

13"Contract Police Winning Acceptance," Orlando Sentinel Star (Octo-

16_{Norrgard}, p. 44.

¹⁷Public Administration Service, Coordination and Consolidation of Police Service: Problems and Potentials (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966), p. 17. (Hereinafter referred to as PAS, 1966)

¹⁸National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals, Report on Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1973), p. 114.

¹⁹ACIR, p. 157.

 20 Commonwealth of Virginia Division of Justice and Crime Prevention, Law Enforcement in Virginia, 3:A Legislative Plan of Action (Richmond: Commonwealth of Virginia, November, 1974), p. 84 and Summary.

²¹Maryland State Police, Resident State Trooper Program (Pikesville, Maryland: Planning, Research and Inspection Division, 1971), pp. 3; 4.

²²Norrgard, pp. 31; 32.

²³Albert S. Bowman, Police Services in Douglas County (Denver, Colorado: Colorado Division of Criminal Justice, Department of Local Affairs, 1972), p. 3.

²⁴PCLEACJ, p. 108.

²⁵Norrgard, p. 27.

²⁶Decatur County Sheriff's Department, Decatur County County-Wide Law Enforcement Concept (Decatur City, Iowa: Decatur County Sheriff's Department, 1974), pp. 4; 6. (Hereinafter referred to as Decatur Report)

²⁷L.S. Hollinger, "The Lakewood Plan," County Contract Services Program (Los Angeles, 1969), pp. 5; 6.

²⁸Grand Jury, Orange County, p. 8.

²⁹Lee S. Nathans and B. Douglas Harman, "Contracting for Law Enforcement Services," Management Information Service 3:5-8 (August 1971), p. 8.

³⁰P.O.S.T., p. 144.

³¹Terrance J. Mangan, "Community Safety Department's Purpose and Function" (Lakewood, California, March 12, 1974), pp. 4; 5.

³²"Contract Law Enforcement... A Vehicle for Greater Coordination Carver County as an Example," Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969), pp. 5; 7.

³³Decatur Report, Summarized.

³⁴John C. Bollens, Special District Government in the United States (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1961), pp. 228; 229.

³⁷Ibid.

³⁸Douglas G. Gourley, Effective Police Organization and Management (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1966), pp. 98; 99.

³⁹Ibid., p. 100.

40 Ibid., p. 97; Bollens, p. 238.

⁴¹Norrgard, p. 3.

⁴²PCLEACJ, p. 70.

43"Las Vegas, Nevada, Police Department May Merge with Clark County Sheriff's Department. When Consolidation Comes, Sheriff Will Be in Charge," The National Sheriff (February-March 1973), p. 12.

44_{ACIR}, p. 157.

⁴⁵Local Government Research Corporation, <u>First Year of Northern York</u> County Regional Police Department (State College, Pennsylvania: Local Government Research Corporation, 1973), pp. 215; 216.

⁴⁶Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, <u>Delivery of</u> Police Services in Vermont: Study of the Past, Analysis of the Present, Proposals for the Future (Montpelier, Vermont: Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, 1974), pp. 122; 124; The New England Bureau for Criminal Justice Services, A Study of Police Services in the State of Maine (Dedham, Massachusetts, April 1974),

47_{Bowman}, pp. 58; 59.

⁴⁸Larry H. Thompson, <u>The Dewey County County-Wide Law Enforcement</u> System Plan (Oklahoma City: Oklahoma Economic Development Association, May 1973), Summarized.

⁴⁹Bollens, p. 1.

⁵⁰Ibid., p. 35.

⁵¹Norrgard, p. 48.

⁵²Gordon E. Misner, "Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement," Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Sciences 51 (July-August 1960), pp. 271; 272.

⁵³Bollens, pp. 58; 59.

³⁶PAS, 1966, p. 160.

⁵⁴Norrgard, pp. 47; 48. ⁵⁵<u>PCLEACJ</u>, p. 102. ⁵⁶Norrgard, p. 48. ⁵⁷Gourley, p. 103. ⁵⁸<u>PCLEACJ</u>, p. 99.

⁵⁹Norrgard, pp. 45; 46.

⁶⁰John C. Bollens and Henry J. Schmandt, <u>The Metropolis: Its People</u>, <u>Politics, and Economic Life</u>, 2nd Edition (New York: Harper and Row, 1970), p. 297. (Hereinafter referred to as Bollens, 1970)

61_{Dale} G. Carson, "Law Enforcement Consolidation for Greater Efficiency," <u>FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin</u>, 39:10 (October 1970), p. 13.

⁶²Robert L. Lineberry, "Reforming Metropolitan Governance: Requiem of Reality," <u>Crisis in Urban Government</u> (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thos. Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971), p. 34.

63_{Ibid}.

64_{Misner}, p. 267.

⁶⁵Norrgard, p. 45.

⁶⁶Bollens, 1970, pp. 289; 290.

67_{PCLEACJ}, p. 105.

⁶⁸Bollens, 1970, p. 288.

⁶⁹PCLEACJ, p. 105.

.

11

The fragmentation of police forces in the United States is extreme. There are over 32,000 separate police departments in this country ranging in size from New York City's 37,500 police employees to thousands of small municipalities with only one part-time officer. In vast areas of this country, particularly rural communities and small jurisdictions in or near metropolitan areas, there is a lack of anything resembling modern, professional police protection.l

To simply improve the quality of police personnel will not solve the ills that plague our "system" of law enforcement. The quality of personnel has risen tremendously over the years. The fault lies in a system which has tended to allow the basic pattern of law enforcement in this country to remain virtually unchanged.²

The need for change has resulted in a growing trend to provide police services on a more areawide basis, and away from exclusive reliance on municipal protection.³ This trend has been inspired by a number of nationwide studies on law enforcement in the United States, conducted over the last ten years, that have recommended varying degrees of consolidation.

The problem has been diagnosed, and the solution has been prescribed but, in many instances, obstacles remain. Before the consolidation of law enforcement services can take place, certain governmental responsibilities - federal, state, county, and local - must be crystallized and acted upon. Many technical responsibilities will be identified in the

CHAPTER IV

POSTULATED GOVERNMENTAL ROLES IN EFFECTING CONSOLIDATED LAW ENFORCEMENT

remainder of this chapter, but the principle responsibility, one common to all levels of government, is seen as the provision of a proper political climate, receptive to efforts to consolidate. "First and foremost the development of a unified police system is a political problem, not a technical one."4

FEDERAL RESPONSIBILITIES

The role of the national government in effecting consolidated law enforcement is viewed by a majority of writers on the subject as largely supportive and participative rather than directive. Often cited are the limitiations placed on the federal government by the United States Constitution which calls for the possession of police powers by the states. Consequently, the national government does not, for the most part, have the legal authority to intervene directly or act independently of the states.⁵ The federal government does, however, intervene indirectly with state and local governments through the utilization of a "carrot and stick" approach in the funding of police programs.

Federal legislation providing financial and planning assistance for state and local law enforcement has been initiated and has resulted in two Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Street Acts, the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, etc. A large percentage of the \$800 million in grant funds offered by LEAA to state and local governments is for the support of plans for reorganization, regionalization, and consolidation of local police departments.6

Though many years have passed since Bruce Smith revised his book entitled Police Systems in the United States, his arguments against national involvement in "our police institutions" remain timely and represent the tone of opposition opinion to this type of federal participation in law enforcement. In the following excerpt Smith addresses his perceptions of the undesirable results that can occur when the national government funds police programs of subordinate units of government.

By use of such a device at least the appearance of a narrowly restricted local autonomy in police affairs could be preserved for many years, since the local governments would then cling even more tenaciously to their several police forces in order to collect the subsidy, though wholly without regard for considerations of economy or the prospect of better protection by other means. Another and equally unfavorable result would emerge from the fact that state or national support would almost necessarily be conditioned upon some measure of state or national control. This would not be exercised through the natural avenues of command, but rather through rules and regulations which could not conceivably be adapted to our highly varied patterns of police agencies. Thus the hand of a remote bureaucracy would be laid upon local police forces both large and small, and the free and untrammeled development of our police institutions, now almost the sole outstanding virtue of the present scheme, would find itself restricted more and more as the years lengthened into decades.⁷

Even in the face of such opposition to national funding, the federal commitment to supporting consolidation efforts in this manner is substantial. An example of what has been sometimes viewed as the overriding federal commitment to consolidation can be found in a recent attempt by two "predominantly part-time" small Chicago area police departments (Phoenix and East Chicago Heights) to upgrade their departments with federal funding. ... when the police chiefs from these two departments sought

federal or state funds to increase their financial resources, the only substantial grants for which they were eligible (because of their small size and low budget) were planning grants -- to consider consolidation with adjacent communities.8

In a 1972 report, the Committee for Economic Development examined the

problem of America's fragmented law enforcement system and called for additional federal action:

Past experience indicates that few if any of the 50 states will, either on their own behalf or through their local units, take the wide range of measures needed to meet the present crisis.

New means of national policy formulation, bolstered by incentives powerful enough to energize the states, must therefore be established before substantial progress can be made.

This nation can bear the costs essential to assure criminal justice far better than it can afford the consequences of maladministration and injustice.9

Beyond financial support, consolidation of certain technical support functions under the federal government may be possible. Great Britain for example, has instituted several national programs that are seen as being applicable in the United States. A national electronic data retrieval system has been established which makes it possible for any police officer in any part of the United Kingdom to use his pocket radio to request and receive, within one or two minutes, the information that he needs to determine whether a car has been stolen or whether a suspect has a criminal record or is wanted by the police. Another computer system has been programmed to predict areas and times in which crimes are likely to occur. Its application in patrol scheduling is obvious. It is well known that the police forces of some major American cities, such as New York and Chicago, are using computers for the same purposes, but these systems are municipal in scope. The importance of the British program is its national scope.10

STATE RESPONSIBILITIES

The primary unit of government in effecting consolidated law enforcement is the state. The state can be both an active and a supportive participant in consolidation efforts. The fact that counties and

municipalities only possess those powers which are granted to them by state constitutions and/or statutes, attests to the power of the states.

The importance of state action in establishing a climate amenable to efforts to consolidate law enforcement functions cannot be overemphasized. Before any effort to consolidate can take place, favorable statutory and constitutional conditions must exist.11

Many states currently have legislation that permits consolidation or contracting for police services. These statutes are usually referred to as inter-local government agreement acts or joint powers acts. A considerable number of other states have no specific statutory provisions for such arrangements.

In its 1973 report, the National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals made the following recommendation concerning enabling legislation.

Even though most states have now adopted legislation permitting some form of intergovernmental agreement, most of these acts limit application.13 Enabling acts that have been put into effect to meet a specific need as it arose in a particular area are seen as merely "stopgap solutions" that do not go to the basic issue of governmental reorganization. Enabling acts that are restrictive in nature are not an effective means of promoting inter-local cooperation.14

4.1

Each State that has not already done so should enact appropriate legislation to enable the various local governments, as well as the police and other criminal justice agencies, to enter into inter-agency agreements or to participate jointly in providing police services.12

An example of enabling legislation that can be broadly interpreted is

found in Chapter 28E, Subsection 1 - Code of Iowa:

The purpose of this chapter is to permit state and local governments in Iowa to make efficient use of their powers by enabling them to provide joint services and facilities with other agencies and to cooperate in other ways of mutual advantage. This chapter shall be liberally construed to that end.15

Enabling legislation alone may not be sufficient to insure the legality of efforts to consolidate law enforcement functions. Constitutional difficulties may materialize in some states even when statutes clearly encourage law enforcement consolidation. The basis for such constitutional challenges include:

• 'Home rule' provisions purporting to grant the several municipal electorates a range of inviolate control over the structure and/or power of local government

- prohibitions against enactment by the legislature of 'local' or 'special' acts
- prohibitions against the establishment of 'special commissions' to perform 'municipal' functions
- ø prohibitions against diversion of municipal assets

To note that plausible challenges can be raised, however, is neither evidence nor proof that courts will ultimately sustain them. In fact, there is a clear trend on the part of State courts dealing with the four classes of constitutional matters shown above to prevent them from interfering with metropolitan reorganization. 16

The supportive attitude on the part of most states' courts when dealing with interpretation of constitutional questions concerning the consolidation of law enforcement is not without exception. In Illinois, for example, the courts have limited the authority possessed by counties and municipalities. They have permitted only that authority expressly and specifically delegated to counties and municipalities by the legislature under the authority of the State Constitution. "In cases where

questions have arisen as to their power in a given situation, the courts have observed the strictest interpretation against creation or delegation of any power to such body." An example can be found in Godfrey v. County of La Salle where the Circuit Court of La Salle County granted an injunction against the construction of a regional jail.17

An opinion held by many is that, even with their legally constituted

leadership roles, the majority of states have not met their responsibilities in consolidating law enforcement.

The main constitutional responsibility for crime prevention and control rests upon the states, an assignment they have botched. They have failed to keep their criminal codes up-to-date, and they have turned responsibility for enforcement over to a welter of overlapping counties, municipalities, townships, and special districts. Despite the obvious and urgent need, the states have neither straightened out their tangled and ineffective patterns of local government nor assumed direct responsibility for law enforcement.18

At the same time, however, progress is being made. As of 1969, at least forty-four states provided some form of fiscal assistance to local police agencies. Nine were recorded as making state contributions to local police retirement systems; another twenty-one provided partial or full reimbursement for local police officer training; twenty-three states "bought into" the Safe Streets Act in 1969; and nineteen other states provided state aid for other purposes.19

In its 1973 report on police, the United States Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals suggested that states should encourage, but not force, programs involving combined services.

Such encouragement may be in the form of management consultation to determine need..., or it may go as far as providing financial assistance throughout planning and implementation of the project. Nevertheless, State legislature should acknowledge that police service is primarily a local responsibility and refrain from making any agreements mandatory.20

The Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, however, has proposed that in instances where counties fail to provide basic police services to localities lacking them, "state legislation should mandate the merger of the police function in these jurisdictions with that of adjacent jurisdictions."21

The Committee for Economic Development advocates that the states assume an all-inclusive role in efforts to consolidate law enforcement. They call for the states to assume a larger responsibility for criminal justice by gathering together and coordinating separate units and agencies working in the criminal justice field "to form a coordinated system within a single department of justice."22

Toward this end a number of commentators have advocated that the degree of state involvement in the consolidation of law enforcement involve an expanded sphere of authority for state police. They advocate that "state police forces should be expanded and strengthened to assure proper protection for the entire population, especially in areas without effective local forces."23

Resident trooper programs, where state police officers are provided under contract to local jurisdictions, are in use in several states including Connecticut, Maryland, and Virginia. Under these programs state police officers, with full authority, act in place of, or supplement, local law enforcement officials.

Some advocates of a strong state police system have gone beyond this and recommended the abolishment of local units of law enforcement in favor of single statewide law enforcement agencies.

In commonwealths like Vermont and New Hampshire, which are small in area, predominantly rural, and have few urban complications, the state could effectively operate a single force without delegating any large powers of enforcement to local units. Likewise in Rhode Island, a single statecontrolled police establishment would encounter no uncommon difficulties in protecting the urban core and the narrow margin of rural area that adjoins it. Even some of the far-flung western states, featured by large areas, low population density, and a total absence of complex urban centers, represent situations which may easily be met in the same fashion. These offer the most promising opportunities for thoroughgoing police unification.²⁴

There are, however, many who are critical of granting far-ranging

prerogatives to state police forces. The Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations outlined the following arguments against increased

state police authority.

1

By vesting State police agencies with full-scale police responsibilities and removing geographic limitations on the exercise of their powers, numerous interlevel jurisdictional conflicts probably would result. Opponents point out that the police capability in the Nation's largest cities is every bit as sophisticated as that of State agencies. If smaller localities were willing to forego some of their jurisdictional prerogatives, so the argument runs, they could consolidate smaller departments and achieve a level of police protection that would be comparable to that in the larger cities. Such capability would eliminate the need for additional State police protection and result in police service more responsive to local needs. Finally, some critics note that increased State police powers may produce too great a centralization of police responsibilities at the State level.25

Of the forty-nine state police forces in this country (the State of Hawaii has no state police force) a wide variety of assigned tasks is in evidence. For example, in Alabama, Oklahoma, and North Carolina more than ninety percent of state police time was devoted to general highway patrol duties while in Delaware and New York as much as forty percent of their time was spent in statewide criminal investigation. Twentythree such agencies are primarily highway patrol agencies and do not have
statewide crime control responsibilities. Because of the lack of general crime control responsibilities by many state police agencies, critics question the ability of these agencies to develop productive working relationships with local departments.²⁶

Aside from establishing a favorable legal climate for consolidation and initiating all-inclusive consolidation programs through the state police, there is a variety of additional roles that states can play in improving law enforcement through the unification of functions or agencies. These roles involve additional measures to insure a favorable climate for consolidation efforts and direct participation in the consolidation of support services.

State organized forums such as councils of government possess great potential in the area of consolidation and coordination of law enforcement, especially since they attempt to meet and solve areawide problems from a common viewpoint. Several such councils are in existence throughout the country, the best known being the Association of Bay Area Government (ABAG). ABAG includes in its members the political leaders of eight counties and seventy-eight municipalities in the San Francisco Bay area. It has been described as a "comprehensive, multiple (but limited) purpose, regionally-based institution for developing cooperative, coordinated approaches to areawide problems." Organized under the California Joint Exercise of Powers Act, ABAG is able to bring authority to bear upon areawide problems because "it is politically viable, representative of the local government in the area, and ... concerned with maintaining effective local government institutions."27

It is conceivable that more states could employ a statewide planning

service to provide staff planning assistance on administrative and

operational matters to subordinate law enforcement agencies.

The New York Division of Police Administration Services represents the first attempt of one government to provide this assistance to other governments on an organized basis. The opportunities for accomplishment in this approach are great. In the future, for example, departments in the same area might be using the same reporting forms to facilitate central records and crime analysis. They may, after study by the division, amalgamate communications or crime laboratories or many other costly facilities if it is shown that economies will result and service levels improved. The division is in a position to bring about standardization and improvement in many areas of New York law enforcement.²⁸

In another area, many believe that the development of the necessary expertise for intra-agency training is beyond the capacity of many small agencies. A state program for the training of instructors to be provided for local and regional training programs would help to overcome this deficiency.²⁹ The majority of states have already established police standards councils that develop and administer minimum selection and training standards for local police personnel.³⁰ Several of these training commissions offer financial inducements funded by the state, to secure compliance with standards. 31 In its 1971 report the Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental

Relations recommended that "...minimum selection and training standards be of a mandatory nature and that States should meet 100 percent of the cost of local training programs meeting these mandatory standards."32

Other recommendations for functional consolidation under the states include jails, crime laboratories, staff inspection, internal investigation, criminal intelligence, communications, and records.

COUNTY RESPONSIBILITIES

According to the legal theory of local government law, the county has no independent sovereignty and possesses only such powers as are explicitly or implicitly conferred upon it by the Constitution or state statutes.33 The demonstrated ability of many counties, however, to adapt to changing socio-political facts of life has been such that in many states there is no longer a clear delineation between "urban" and "rural" governmental functions. In instances where counties have assumed many new responsibilities it is unrealistic to view the county as simply an administrative unit of the state.³⁴

Across the nation, counties are performing an increasing number of governmental functions, particularly in urbanized areas. Traditional functions, including law enforcement, have been augmented both through the assumption of new services and through the transfer to the county of services once provided by other local governments. A variety of functions once considered properly those of municipalities, are now performed by counties, even in rural areas, so that "functionally the county is of greater importance today than a generation ago, and expansion of services provided by its government appears likely to continue."35

In a very few states the opposite of this trend is true. Vermont, for example, "has never relied on its counties as units of general government." In the area of law enforcement, Vermont's counties have further declined in importance as the law enforcement activities of the sheriff have been replaced by municipal and state police, the detention of prisoners was taken over by the State Department of Corrections, and the county courts have yielded jurisdiction of criminal cases largely to

district courts.36

11

119

of law enforcement services.

The office of sheriff is a traditional feature of county government

and this advantage cannot be ignored. The presence of highly professionalized sheriffs' departments in such states as California, New York, Florida, and Texas, among others, attests to the fact that urban police responsibilities can be handled by such agencies.³⁹ Many critics feel, however, that if the county is to become a viable instrument for providing urban-type services, especially law enforcement, the role of the sheriff will need to be modified.40 The nature of the office itself, with its strongly political base, is seen as a problem.⁴¹ Two other problems are the restrictive features of tenure, which in many areas limits the length

Because of a general trend toward the expansion of the role of the county in the provision of goods and services once the sole responsibility of municipalities, many observers see it as a pivotal unit of government and the logical form of a revamped areawide government. Because the office of the sheriff provides for the delivery of law enforcement services in most counties, it is seen as a natural repository for areawide police responsibilities in reorganized urban counties. "In rural areas, the sheriff assumes even greater importance as the county may be the only practicable level of government for adequate local law enforcement."³⁷

In examining these points, Los Angeles County's Sheriff Peter J. Pitchess sees the county as mid-point between the largeness of states and the smallness of municipalities offering the best of both in the delivery

A county will normally represent the optimum level at which law enforcement can be large enough to be effective - and yet small enough to be responsive. And the sheriff - as an elected official - must be responsive to the community at large - his career and livelihood depend on it.38

of time one person may hold office⁴² and the extraneous non-police duties the sheriff must perform.

Sheriffs' departments exist in virtually all parts of the country. With the exception of some fifty counties with independent county police departments and Riley County, Kansas, that has abolished the office of sheriff, the vast majority of sheriffs' departments are legally responsible for countywide police duties. As such they are seen as viable units for the development of more capable organizations that already have law enforcement authority and a legal basis for more extensive financial support.44

Like the states, counties must ensure a legally acceptable climate if efforts to consolidate law enforcement services are to succeed. County charters and county ordinances that restrict intergovernmental cooperation and consolidation represent potential stumbling blocks to unification.45 Even when conditions would suggest that a consolidation could or should take place, unless there is a commitment on the part of the county administrators, it will not happen. Former Los Angeles County Chief Administrative Officer L. S. Hollinger described this commitment as a combination of three factors; attitude, willingness, and ability. Hollinger said, "You must have a strong, virile county government with an affirmative attitude, a willingness to provide service, and the ability to produce." In the absence of any one of these three considerations, a consolidation effort is impossible.46

MUNICIPAL RESPONSIBILITIES

The problem facing municipalities in this country is basic. It simply involves providing the highest quality level of law enforcement that is

121

available for the tax dollar. In the view of the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, the options

are clear.

Governments have a basic responsibility to provide needed services for their constituents. If it is beyond the ability of an individual jurisdiction to provide adequate basic services, there are three alternatives:

• abolish the jurisdiction and make some other jurisdiction responsible for the services

• continue inadequate services

• seek, through joint action, to meet its local responsibilities more adequately

The first choice usually is not feasible politically. The second choice invites an increase in criminal activity and direct action by a higher level of government to protect the public security. The best alternative is the third, the initiation of joint programs with other governmental jurisdictions. Such action is not a rejection or relinquishment of responsibilities but, rather the recognition that certain problems require resources beyond the capacity of a particular jurisdiction.47

Understandably, most communities are reluctant to give up, or alter,

their local police department because they are afraid of a loss of local control. But common sense dictates that for the public good, efforts to upgrade the quality of law enforcement services should be made wherever needed.48 The consolidation of services for the sake of improvement need not conflict with the basic principles of home rule. "Local jurisdictions must work together to resolve common problems; such a relationship is not

inimical to home rule but contributes to its responsible exercise."49

Regional coordination of police functions should be based on need, and need will vary significantly from area to area. The need might be satisfied by an interagency arrangement no more complex than providing for two officers, each investigating a similar crime, to pool information and resources in working together toward a solution. It might require a loosely knit squad of officers who normally work within their respective agencies and jurisdictions, but who may be designated to

participate temporarily in a joint operation of specified scope. Or it might require an ongoing regional organization with a formal structure under the operational control of a board of directors and with personnel of participating agencies regularly assigned to it.⁵⁰

Opponents of consolidation argue that the solution to municipal police problems should be sought in the strengthening of those agencies. The logic used is that "it is sometimes more important for the physician to know all about the patient than to know all about the disease with which he is afflicted."51

City administrators have a responsibility to determine if a problem exists. It is often recommended that areawide committees be formed to study, and, if called for, effect consolidation. It is the city administrators' responsibility to initiate this, and certainly, to their benefit.⁵²

A city charter, like a state constitution or a county charter, represents a potential obstacle in a consolidation effort. It must afford a favorable atmosphere if unification is to take place.

Municipal ordinances may also tend to hinder consolidation.53 It would be difficult for an areawide policing agency to properly enforce the municipal ordinances of a number of cities. Many of the twenty-nine contracting for law enforcement services in Los Angeles County have solved this problem by enacting a municipal ordinance which calls for the utilization of county ordinances when they duplicate city laws.

SUMMARY

In this chapter the roles and responsibilities of the nation, states, counties and municipalities in effecting the consolidation of law enforcement have been examined. If the fragmentation of our law enforcement

Exhibit 1 which follows, illustrates national, state, county, and municipal roles in effecting consolidation as perceived by consolidationists.

"system" is to be eliminated, an acknowledgment of these roles and responsibilities and a commitment to their execution, by each level of government, is a must. The greater the degree of commitment, the greater the elimination of fragmentation.



4 1

CHAPTER IV

FOOTNOTES

¹Committee for Economic Development, Reducing Crime and Assuring Justice (New York: Committee for Economic Development, 1972), pp. 30; 31.

²Gordon E. Misner, "Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement," Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Sciences 51 (July-

³Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, State-Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), p. 70. (Hereinafter referred to as ACIR)

⁴Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: City of Davison, Davison Township, and Richfield Township, Michigan, Police Department (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974), p. 6. (Herein-

⁶Elinor Ostrom, The Design of Institutional Arrangements and the Responsiveness of the Police (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975), p. 299.

Bruce Smith, Police Systems in the United States, 2nd Rev. Ed. (New

⁸Eliner Ostrom, On Rightecusness, Evidence, and Reform: The Police Story (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975), pp. 9; 10.

¹⁰David A. Booth, "Law Enforcement in Great Britain," Crime and Delin-

¹¹Daniel L. Skoler and June M. Helter, "The Challenge of Consolidation," The Prosecutor, 5:4 (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office,

¹²National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals, Report on Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1973), p. 110. (Hereinafter referred to as NACCJSG)

¹³David L. Norrgard, Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovernmental Cooperation and Coordination (Chicago: Public Administration Service,

14 The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on Police, Task Force Report: The Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), p. 110. (Hereinafter referred to as PCLEACJ)

15_{Mid-American Planning Service, A Unified Approach to a Criminal} Justice Problem (Fairfield, Iowa: South Iowa Area Crime Commission, 1974), p. 6. (Hereinafter referred to as So. Iowa C.C.)

¹⁶_{PCLEACJ}, p. 109.

17 Clifford W. Van Meter and John J. Conrad, Pilot Study for Feasibility of Regionalization of Components of the Criminal Justice System in Gallatin, Hamilton, Hardin, Pope and Saline Counties (Macomb, Illinois: Law Enforcement Administration Program and College of Business, Western Illinois University, July 15, 1972), pp. 327; 328.

¹⁸CED, p. 14.

¹⁹ACIR, p. 82.

²⁰NACCJSG, p. 111.

²¹ACIR, p. 18.

²²CED, pp. 65; 66.

²³Ibid., p. 31.

²⁴Smith, Bruce, pp. 306; 307.

²⁵ACIR, p. 25.

26_{Ibid.}, pp. 83; 173.

²⁷PCLEACJ, p. 71.

²⁸Ibid., pp. 78; 79.

²⁹NACCJSG, p. 186.

³⁰ACIR, p. 30.

³¹Norrgard, p. 16.

³²ACIR, p. 30.

³³So. Iowa C.C., p. 3.

³⁴Misner, p. 265.

35 Charles R. Adrian, State and Local Governments, 3rd Ed. (New York: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), pp. 203; 204.

³⁶Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, Delivery of Police Services in Vermont: Study of the Past, Analysis of the Present, Proposals for the Future (Montpelier, Vermont: Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, 1974), pp. 25; 26. ³⁷ACIR, p. 158; Norrgard, p. 56.

³⁸Peter J. Pitchess, "The Law Enforcement Effort Must Be Collective," Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974), p. 63.

³⁹ACIR, p. 28.

-Alexandra

⁴⁰Public Administration Service, <u>Coordination and Consolidation of</u> Police Service: Problems and Potentials (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966), p. 10.

⁴¹So. Iowa C.C., p. 11; Norrgard, pp. 56; 57; Misner, pp. 505; 506.

42 Misner, pp. 505; 506.

⁴³ACIR, p. 159.

⁴⁴Ibid., p. 27

⁴⁵PAS, 1974, pp. 4; 5.

⁴⁶L.S. Hollinger, "The Lakewood Plan," County Contract Services Program (Los Angeles, 1969), pp. 16; 17.

47_{PCLEACJ}, p. 111.

⁴⁸Gary Hughes, "A Viable Concept for Measurable Improvement," <u>The</u> Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974), p. 19.

⁴⁹Norrgard, p. 521

⁵⁰NACCJSG, p. 115.

⁵¹Smith, Bruce, p. 100.

⁵²Norrgard, p. 53; George A. Lankes, "Central Services for Police," Journal of Police Science and Administration, 2:1 (1974), p. 75; William L. Durrer, "The Growing Problems of Urban County Police Departments," The Police Yearbook 1968: Papers and Proceedings of the Seventy-fourth Annual Conference (Washington, D.C.: The International Association of Chiefs of Police, Inc., 1968), p. 56.

⁵³National Association of Counties, Consolidation: Partial or Total (Washington, D.C.: National Association of Counties, 1973), p. 75.

CHAPTER V

FACTORS OF ACCEPTANCE IN LAW ENFORCEMENT CONSOLIDATION EFFORTS

Municipalities and their decision-makers, faced with the necessity to improve or obtain law enforcement services, should consider that they will have to achieve acceptance to consolidation before they can decide which program they wish to implement. The same is true for law enforcement decision-makers, who must recognize that acceptance will play a dominant role in achieving lasting and effective change. Essentially, acceptance addresses these questions:

- What do the statutes say concerning state, county, and local law enforcement agencies and consolidation?
- What are the different types of consolidation?
- What has led others to attempt to consolidate? How have they fared?
- What part does cost play in acceptance of consolidation?
- What role does local sovereignty play -- how have citizens, politicians and police perceived the prospect of consolidation?

STATUTORY PROVISIONS

Effecting changes in the production and provision of law enforcement services is easier when consolidation already is addressed fully in the statutes. This is especially pertinent when consolidation proposals are advanced. In the event that no or very limited laws exist, a variety of means can be used to obtain the needed laws. This can cause delays and increase the hazard of failure to achieving consolidation. For example, an amendment to a county charter through a countywide referendum would have to be drafted and voted upon before a consolidated Bureau of Public

Safety were established.l Efforts to achieve consolidation usually begin

with existing charters or laws which favor or protect the efforts to effect massive change.

[M]ost large annexations have been completed under one of four procedures that preclude the outlying area from vetoing the action: (1) an ordinance enacted by the council of the annexing city; (2) a favorable vote by the electorate of the initiating city; (3) a special act of the state legislature; and (4) an order by a court after reviewing the proposal.²

For example, the courts allowed the unilateral annexations of parts of Davidson County by the City of Nashville. Such court action eased the way for the city-county consolidation which later took place.

One large consolidation move initially attempted to merge all citycounty services through a charter establishing expanded service districts. Only after the charter was amended by the legislature did it succeed at the polls.

Opposition to the charter in its initial form, however, stimulated the legislature in a[n]...amendment to prohibit a complete merger of city and county governments and to permit any municipality to decline joining the new government.3

Statutes can provide the means for change, but proposals for consol-We did attempt to get a bill through our State Legislature two years ago that would have permitted individual cities and counties to vote an increase in their tax levies with the additional money to be used to pay for law enforcement services.

idation also must surmount public referenda, state authority or the courts. Rarely can massive change be wrought by government fiat in the U.S. because of the existence of statutory protections which limit such actions. Legislative action also can hinder efforts to consolidate in other ways. For example, states seeking authority to consolidate only certain functional aspects of government services can run afoul of an unsympathetic legislature.

The bill ran into some problems in the legislature and did not get enacted into law. We are now working with our State Attorney General's Office in an effort to get a statewide foundation payment program for small cities that do not have the money to hire and maintain full-time law enforcement services.⁴

Those state statutes which permit functional consolidations such as in the case of contract law enforcement, should be up-dated regularly in areas of administration, taxation, services, etc., of contract law enforcement.⁵ This ensures continuity in statutory arrangements for timely, flexible, and comprehensive law enforcement programs.

Often in the literature when county to city contract agreements are discussed, the role of the sheriff arises since he is, in most states, the responsible county law enforcement official. As such, the sheriff's responsibilities under both the legal mandate of the state and contract specifications should be clearly defined and delineated. In Oklahoma, for example, the sheriff's salary is set by state statute, as are those of his deputies. Neither he nor his deputies may be reimbursed for mileage, nor may the sheriff's office purchase or own automobiles.⁶ On the other hand, the sheriff in Oklahoma is responsible for countywide law enforcement. Conversely, California, one of the largest contract law enforcement systems in the United States, does not set the level or nature of specific law enforcement service to be provided by the sheriff. "Instead, the law prescribes a minimum level of enforcement and a maximum scope of authority."⁷

In California, state law is flexible enough to permit a county contract law enforcement agency to meet a multiplicity of demands and to change when conditions dictate⁸ while, at the same time, ensuring that aid is rendered to municipal forces "...whenever requested..., or whenever local forces are unable to handle the situation."⁹ Other state legislatures in Michigan, Wisconsin, Florida, Minnesota, Pennsylvania, to name a few, have passed enabling legislation to permit a wide range of contract law, or other interagency arrangments. In Virginia, for example, towns, cities, and counties have entered into agreements to receive radio communications and criminal identification under the Virginia Code. Minnesota's "Joint Powers Act" permits contracting between communities, communities and counties, or between counties while also providing a clause which allows a community to reestablish its own police organization if it grows discontented with the contract arrangement.¹⁰ Wisconsin State Statutes permit contracting, although a former State's Attorney General pointed out that such arrangements do not absolve "the municipality of the authority" of having to provide law enforcement services.¹¹

The literature has revealed a complex web of interrelated factors which figure in acceptance of consolidation. Prior to examination of these factors, it would be beneficial for the reader to see what types of consolidation there are and how they have fared over the years. Usually in the literature when one sees "metropolitanization," "federation," or a "comprehensive urban plan," the general thrust of what is being discussed centers around a "complete or substantial merger of a county government with the principal city or all communities in the county."¹² Reactions to these consolidation efforts have been mixed. They are generally rife with difficulties in achieving success, or simply have failed. For example, Metropolitan federation, in one form or another or at one time or another, has been proposed for many major metropolitan

Metropolitan federation, in one form or another or at one time or another, has been proposed for many major metropolitan regions in the nation. Yet, with the exception of Toronto, Miami, and Nashville, proposals for metropolitan federation have been consistently rejected by both voters and political leaders throughout the nation.13

131

TYPES OF CONSOLIDATION

Reactions to consolidation in other areas are equally mixed.

- [Three city-county consolidations Baton Rouge, Nashville, and Jacksonville]...are similar in a number of ways. Each included a single city. Each occurred in the South in a growing, but still not heavily populated area that had a few local governments. Each excluded small municipalities.14
- [Nashville]...can provide a model for those counties which contain few well established local governments, where governmental services are scarce, and where services such as police protection are not financially feasible. It is unlikely [however] that such a comprehensive reorganization plan will have much success in highly urbanized counties containing a large number of municipalities...¹⁵
- The important lesson in the success of the Nashville Metro is that it succeeded not because of an absence of city-suburban conflict, but because many suburbanites and others who were hostile to the city administration perceived metro government as a means of attacking the city. A metro proposal, which failed when it was presented as a reform, economy, and efficiency proposal, was later successful when it was presented as a political proposal.16
- ... [T]he [city-county] plan did not acquire either majority in the Memphis and Columbus, Georgia, areas. This may indicate a growing resistance to consolidation by central cities, long the main sources of support for the idea.17
- [Comprehensive urban county plans] have also encountered numerous difficulties along the way so that in only one locality (Metropolitan Miami) has the concept become a reality. Other cities including Cleveland, Dayton, Houston and Pittsburgh revealed five formidable obstacles to achieving a comprehensive urban county plan, e.g., few counties are sufficiently well organized to implement such a plan, that reallocation of functional responsibilities is a thorny political issue, that county governments lack adequate financial powers and bases and that implementation of such a play may only come after amendment to the State Constitution.¹⁸

Annexation also has suffered from limited usage. One author felt that the distinction or differential in social status between suburban and core city residents was a distinct barrier to successful annexation efforts and probably other efforts at metropolitan consolidation.¹⁹

Formal governmental change in certain units like law enforcement departments, either by combining such agencies within a metropolitan area or through creation of a new "district" or unit, can meet with some opposition, especially over the question of local control and administrative

accountability.

The superimposition of these large police forces upon the already existing units of local government would necessitate more than ever - the careful design of effective means of popular control. There is no assurance that election of members of Police Commissions would provide the optimum degree of popular control. Election on the basis of population would often be opposed by the suburbs. If the proposals for metropolitan police districts is acceptable at all, it would seem to be limited to the singlecounty metropolitan areas. Where a metropolitan area embraces the territory of more than one county, the existing organs of local government would find it difficult to accomodate the superimposition of multi-county authority. Such a proposal is likely to encounter overwhelming political opposition.20

It would appear that of the options open to advocates and supporters of consolidation, an enormous amount of adverse reaction and possible rejection will greet their suggestions if they propose large institutional changes. Functional consolidation usually does not involve such comprehensive alterations to existing patterns of government, or require change in existing governmental structures and political systems that are found in total or partial consolidation.²¹ The nature of functional consolidation is such that it lends itself to less rigid, formalistic lines in a particular area of endeavor, e.g., police, or crime control. For example, law enforcement agencies can, without structural alteration, pool their individual resources in a variety of areas: records-keeping, crime laboratories, radio and other communications, arresting and booking procedures, data processing centers, and so on. An agency or department can provide full-service law enforcement under contract to municipalities without their own police department. In essence, any one of these moves has the potential for up-grading the level of public goods and services

1 1

provided to the municipalities which law enforcement must serve. Whichever avenue is chosen - intra-departmental pooling or sharing, or contracting for services - the possibilities are numerous.²²

ATTEMPTS TO CONSOLIDATE

Consolidation has been offered as one of the "solutions" to the many urban problems besetting American society, one of which is the rising crime rate. Government institutions are said to be fragmented, lacking in trained and skilled personnel, incapable of proper service delivery, highly bureaucratized, and generally unresponsive to the needs of its citizens.²³ In response to these problems, proponents of consolidation have agreed that by combining like organizations, systems or structures many of the institutional problems and much of the service delivery ones can be ameliorated. What we do not see, however, is an enormous groundswell of support or acceptance of many of the consolidation moves. With the exception of several functional consolidation options, consolidation has met more with resistance than acceptance. Of the more than sixty county mergers proposed in the history of the United States only twenty-one, or about one-third, have been successful.²⁴ Of the 127 SMSA single counties, only three have had citycounty consolidations.²⁵ "Curiously, of the 13 post- World War II consolidations, five involved State capital cities,"²⁶ which could lead to the possible inference that political clout is an important ingredient of success in major consolidation moves. The exhibit on page 136 is a more complete illustration of the lack of success in effecting city-county consolidations for the period 1945-1974. Of the forty-nine attempts listed twelve were successful and two, Miami-Dade County and Nashville-Davidson County, went before the voters twice before success was achieved.27

Year Reorganiza 1949 Baton Rou 1952 Hampton-El 1953 Miami-Dade 1957 Miami-Dade Newport Ne 1958 Nashville-1959 Albuquerqu Knoxville-Cleveland-St. Louis-1960 Macon-Bibb 1961 Durham-Durh Richmond-H 1962 Columbus-Mu Memphis-She Nashville-D South Norfo Virginia Be St. Louis-S 1964 Chattanooga 1967 Jacksonvill Tampa-Hillsh 1969 Athens-Clar! Brunswick-GJ Carson City-Winchester (Roanoke-Roan 1970 Charlottesvi Columbus-Mus Chattanooga-Tampa-Hillsb Pensacola-Es 1971 Augusta-Rich Charlotte-Med Tallahasee-Le 1972 Athens-Clarke Macon-Bibb Co Suffolk-Nanse Fort Pierce-S Lexington-Fay Tampa-Hillsbo 1973 Columbia-Rich Savannah-Chat Tallahasee-Leo 1974 Augusta-Richm Portland-Multr Durham-Durham Charleston-Ch Sacramento-Sa Total Outcome Local Reorganj

* Warwick, Virginia, was a city at the time of the referendum. It had incorporated in 1952; it was Warwick County just six years prior to the referendum. A Similar situation preceded the consolidation of Suffolk and Nansemond cities. ** The type of majority requirement is vital in consolidation referenda. In these four instances city-county consolidation was not possible despite the majority voting percentage in its support. *** St. Louis-St. Louis County Portions of the 1962 statewide referendum.

Source: Vincent L. Marando, "The Politics of City-County Consolidation," <u>National</u> <u>Civic Review</u> 64:2 (February 1975), p. 77

135

Exhibit V-1

CITY-COUNTY CONSOLIDATION Voter Support for Local Government Reorganization 1945-1974

	Reorganization Support (%)		
zation Referendum	Success		
lge-East Baton Rouge Parish, La.		Defeat	
Llizabeth County, Va.	51.5		
le County, Fla.	88.7		
e County, Fla.		49.2	
ews-Warwick, Va.*	51.0		
-Davidson County, Tenn.	66.9	• • • • • • • • • •	
ue-Bernalillo County, N.M.		47.3	
-Knox County, Tenn.		30.0	
-Cuyahoga County, Ohio		16.7	
-St. Louis County. Mo		44.8	
o County, Ga.	and the second	27.5	
cham County, N.C.		35.8	
lenrico County, Va.		22.3	
uscogee County, Ga		54.0**	
leiby County, Tenn.		42.1	
Davidson County, Tenn		36.8	
ork-Norfolk County, Va	56.8		
each-Princess Anne County Va	66.0		
St. Louis County, Mo	81.9		
a-Hamilton County, Tonn		40.1***	
re-Duvar County, Fla		19.2	
sporough County, Fla	64.7		
cke County, Ga.	particular and the second	28.4	
Slynn County, Ga.	and the second	48.0	
-Ormsby County, New		29.6	
City-Frederick County vo	65.1		
moke County, Va.		31.9	
ille-Albermarle County Va		66.4**	
scoyee county, Ga		28.1	
-Hamilton County, Tenn	80.7		
borough County, Fla		48.0	
scambia County, Fla		42.0	
mond County, Ga.		42.0	
ecklenburg County, N.C.		41.5	
Leon County, Fla.		30.5	
ce County, Ga.		41.0	
County, Ga.	•	48.3	
semond County, Va.*		39.6	
St. Lucie, Fla.	75.7		
yette County, Ky.	CO A	36.5	
crough County, Fla	69.4		
nland County, S.C.		42.0	
tham County, Ga.	and the second	45.9	
eon County, Fla.		58.3**	
mond County, Ga.		45.9	
tnomah County, Ore.		51.5**	
n County, N.C.		27.5	
arleston County, S.C.		32.1	
cramento County, Calif.		40.4	
		24.9	
(#)	10		
izations Attempted	12	37	
	49		

In general, city-county consolidation, as a

... one-government approach to area wide problems has passed its heyday, although it will retain its vigor in many situations concerning only a part of the metropolis... [I]n terms of the entire metropolitan area, the one-government approach is almost certain to be by-passed usually in favor of other techniques. (Emphasis added) 28

More simplistically, "big government" is "bad news" to many when viewed as being further removed from those it is supposed to serve.²⁹

When reorganizing government to improve the production and provision of public goods and services, two areas in the process merit attention the structures of systems which are to be changed and the socioeconomic and political values of the persons to be affected. Large-scale total and partial consolidations usually seek to alter institutional structures in both a city and a county. While it may be possible to somehow choose the institutional framework of governments, it is not as easy to alter the attitudes and values underlying them. Potential "merging" of city-suburbanurban populations under a to-be-created "super-gov" has met with little success. Suburban residents are rarely in favor of large-scale consolidation and regularly have cast negative votes in such referenda. 30 There is also some indication that support among a growing number of central city residents - working class, blacks and other ethnics - is waning when it comes to consolidation.³¹

As central city populations have changed and the number of black citizens has increased, metropolitan merger increasingly has been visualized as an attempt to cheat black Americans out of their growing political power in the city.³²

Further evidence of the repudiation of total and partial consolidation can be seen in the results of a Gallup poll taken in 1966. It revealed that twenty-two percent preferred to live in cities, twenty-eight percent

in suburbia, eighteen percent on farms, and a plurality, thirty-one percent, preferred small towns.³³ These results reveal that most people do not want to live in the city. But why is that? One reason is that suburbia, or non-city residents, feel they have more access to their local govern-

ments.

As urban life became more impersonal with the growth of population and as the old-fashioned political machine, which had served as an access point to great numbers of citizens, declined, the feeling of isolation and of frustration on the part of the urbanite must have increased. The reform-period practice of electing all councilmen at large contributed to the barrier between the ordinary citizen and those who decide things that matter. But in the suburb, he found a reestablishment of those close relationships that symbolized democracy on the frontier, and he regained the comfortable feeling that goes with confidence in the thought of having influence over government decisions and of having office holders who share one's social values.

The local government to him is good, not because he has an emotional loyalty to it, but because through it he has influence and access in relation to governmental services while through any type of regional government he does not.34

The metropolitanite has similar feelings about his government - "to the central city resident it is a polity within which his class or ethnic enclave has a stake and a voice."35

Socioeconomic contrasts also can be made between city and suburban

residents. Suburban residents generally are more highly educated, fill higher occupational classes, and earn more money than central city residents. Suburbanites have usually moved to the suburbs in search of more satisfactory housing and neighborhoods.³⁶ They seek to avoid the urban unpleasantness of inferior housing and lower income classes and to reduce the possibility of having to confront "muggings, fistfights and uncouth syntax."37 When confronted with the prospect for merging with a central city of lesser socioeconomic background and ethos, suburbanites resist

because consolidation poses a definite threat to their life-style, and

sense of local community.38

At the heart of city-urban conflict are the differences in the kinds of people who live in cities and suburbs. And citysuburban conflict is at the heart of 'the metropolitan problem;' that is, the failure to achieve metropolitanwide concensus on public policy questions affecting the entire metropolitanwide area and the failure to develop metropolitan government institutions... We shall refer to the social, economic and racial differences between city and suburb as social distance. This social distance accounts for much conflict between cities and suburbs and constitutes the chief obstacle to the development of metropolitanwide policies and government institutions.39

According to Robert Lineberry,

... the larger the metropolitan area, the smaller the probability of a successful reform campaign, and, second, the sharper the socioeconomic differences between suburban and central city areas; where there are distinct socialclass differences between central cities and fringe areas, metropolitan integration would be most difficult.40

Actual voting patterns of city and non-city residents in consolidation underscore these city-suburban differences. In St. Louis, for example, consolidation was defeated two to one in the city and three to one in the county.⁴¹ After substantial negative county vote in 1958 which caused the defeat of the first proposal for Nashville-Davidson County consolidation, the county subsequently reversed itself in 1962, but only because its portions of the county had been unilaterally annexed by the city.42 Faced with a choice of further annexation or consolidation, Nashville's fringe residents chose the latter as the lesser of two evils.43 The inhabitants of the more distant rural areas still remained opposed to Metro.44 The Miami-Dade County Metro was approved in 1957 by a bare majority of the twenty-six percent of registered voters in Dade County who went to the polls.45 Subsequent attempts in 1968 to further unify local

and county police and fire departments were rejected by a vote of 164,760 to 72,171.46 The majority of central city voters in Memphis and Columbus, Georgia, failed to give consolidation an affirmative vote.⁴⁷ Jacksonville-Duval County voters did pass favorably on that consolidation move, but the outlying municipalities voted to retain their own governments by a vote of 2,548 to 1,543.48

Consolidation requires strong issues and strong advocates. The impetus for reform generally comes from two separate but interrelated sources within a given community: (1) local government services such as schools, police, sewer, water, and so on may be perceived as inadequate and (2) local coalitions of citizen interest groups, professional politicians, or governmental reformers may urge that reorganization can improve these services. For advocates of consolidation, the crux of the problem is to convince the voter and the decision-makers that reform is needed. Loss or gain of control over the allocation of resources and cost of resources in consolidation are the most important considerations in the battle for acceptance.

Consolidation is intrinsically tied to the public policy questions of resource allocation and distribution of services. How these questions are resolved is of importance to all community groups who will be touched by the changeover - the voter, the politician, and the law enforcement officer. Consolidation must not only be looked at from their standpoint, but also take into account the interrelationships among such groups. For example, politicians can attempt to persuade their constituency that law enforcement requires improvement. Or citizen or special interest groups can demand

CONTROL IN THE CONSOLIDATION DECISION-MAKING PROCESS

better services from their elected official, while law enforcement personnel can seek to better or enhance law enforcement functions and services by alliances with local officials and/or citizens on matters of consolidation.

The age of a community can have a significant influence on the end result. Resistance to change is more frequently found in those local systems which rely on traditional methods and means to problem solving through well-established groups and alliances.⁴⁹ Not all long-existing locales adhere to this outlook when confronted with proposals for consolidation which are marketed as providing improved service quality and attainment of economies of scale and effort.⁵⁰ Community socioeconomic ranking may also affect the probability of acceptance, as will racial characteristics of certain areas.⁵¹ If an area has a fairly large, wellestablished business community, the degree of potential resistance or acceptance to the consolidation effort by this element of the community should not be overlooked.52

CITIZEN CONTROL

If the electorate perceives consolidation as a threat to the level of access it has to its decision-makers, it will violently resist proposed reorganization. "To challenge the local community through efforts to introduce change in the political structure and reduce access to the political decision-maker develops social pressures that can be translated into political obstacles."⁵³ The local voter often dictates whether consolidation succeeds or fails. Consolidationists should, therefore, develop ways of achieving the acceptance of the electorate before it is

put to the voters in the community or possibly seek ways to skirt putting the proposal before them at all.

...[T]hose interested in metropolitan government...must (1) somehow mobilize a winning party to fight on partisan grounds for metropolitan government, or (2) so educate the voters at large that the questions will precede the answers and the problems the solutions, or (3) avoid the direct democracy of the referendum. The first is unlikely, owing to the Democratic preponderance in the central city and the Republican strongholds in suburbia. The second requires a radical change in our political culture--one that might take generations. The third is most likely--deviously, covertly, we shall achieve metropolitan government.54

It is an historical truism that most human beings do not accept change

readily. People have to be prepared and conditioned over time to recognize the necessity for the change. They also must be persuaded of the means to effect changes. Since proposals for total consolidation invariably entail public referenda, conditioning or selling the public is most critical. Public advocacy involves polls, campaigns, voting, etc. Analysts of efforts to achieve total consolidation have found that:

Efforts to enlist public support should include telephone and door-to-

door contact, mailings, ward and precinct activities, heavy media saturation, and favorable public endorsements.⁵⁶ Expert opinion holds that a well-run and well-structured campaign effort to garner public support and combat voter apathy may not guarantee acceptance, but that without such efforts chances are the consolidation may be doomed at the polls.57

Proposals for partial and functional consolidation may not require the same level of campaign effort as proposals for total consolidation, but

141

A hard-hitting campaign...is just as important to the success of a consolidation campaign as it is to the election of a candidate to office...[when] 'grass-roots' campaigning did not take place [in Tampa] consolidation lost almost three to one with about 25 percent of the registered voters turning

all three require that the public be kept informed about the nature and possible impact of the changes.⁵⁸ Efforts should be made to keep the public informed, especially since sustaining public confidence and trust can be a reward in and of itself for public officials.⁵⁹

Those citizens who attend public meetings, held in conjunction with consideration of consolidated law enforcement efforts, generally voice no real opposition to the concept of consolidation. But considerations of practical implementation and operation can excite strong disagreement. Citizens are concerned most over such issues as financial sources, methods of or savings in proposed changes, the nature of the services to be provided, who is to make decisions on the level of services to be provided, the possibility of non-local personnel patrolling their community and the possible impact that that could have on the provision of services, and the impact which remoteness of a centralized authority could have on their individual municipality.60

Better communications, a superior records system, increased efficiency and a general improvement in law enforcement are some of the advantages of police consolidation, say its advocates. Opponents cite lack of local knowledge, inside power struggles, and general alienation of the citizenry through sheer size of administration.⁶¹

CONTROL BY LOCAL OFFICIALS

The nature of the American political system is such that any shifts in the prevailing power structure among and between governmental units and its officials may bring up the possibility of political opposition from within. Elected officials are very protective of their responsibilities and prerogatives. Nowhere, is this more apparent than in the sensitive governmental area of law enforcement.62

Elected officials must be made to feel and understand that any changes in traditional law enforcement methods and structures axiomatically will not mean relinquishment of local government control over law enforcement procedures and policies. It has been argued that political control is enhanced in total and partial consolidation to some degree because local officials play a role in consolidation structural design before submitting their proposals to the electorate.⁶³ Total and partial consolidation thereby reflect in large measure the extent of political control that officials were able to exert in the creation of the newly changed and reformed bureaucracy within which they will operate. On the other hand, political officials who participate in functional consolidation do not stand to lose any real control because the governmental structures that they work in will change very slightly or not at all.⁶⁴ Changes in law enforcement operations will stand very little chance

of success if local officials are made to feel that these alterations are threats to their ability to exert control over the law enforcement function. Their reactions will be predictably in opposition if they feel that such changes are being forced upon them.65 On the other hand, an environment of cooperation and consideration of mutual political points of view does much to enhance achievement of consolidation. One way to achieve a cooperative atmosphere is to provide for meetings between local government officials so that all the issues of consolidation can be discussed prior to implementation.⁶⁶ Having started with an air of cooperation before consolidation, the same mood probably stands a good chance to remain even after implementation. In addition, it provides a forum where local officials may discuss and decide the level of service to be provided,

affording them the feeling that they are not losing any control under consolidation.67

Of the three consolidation options - total, partial, or functional consolidation - the latter seems to afford a greater degree of control both before and after consolidation. This is particularly true of contracting since it affords local officials what one author has called both a "voice and exit option."

One thing which can make the voice option effective is for local officials to know what other sheriffs are willing to supply to contracting communities. It is easy for local officials, who must contract with their local sheriff, to be told that in the name of 'good professional law enforcement' only a certain type of service is possible. Some voice leverage is gained when the contracting operations of other sheriffs are known.

Further, the voice option can be made more productive if there is a feasible exit option. For a local community the cost of exit, when cancelling the contract, is either starting a local department or contracting with another community. The exit cost for a community with its own department is firing the police chief and hiring a new chief or contracting with some entity for the desired police service. The exit cost from a merger can be prohibitive in that no exit option may exist.⁶⁸

Contracting seems to permit local officials a greater voice in service delivery without being made to feel they have "lost" control over the law enforcement function of their community.⁶⁹ But, contracting is not without its thornier side. For example, when a sheriff contracts with a municipality, is the deputy responsible to the city or the sheriff?⁷⁰ At times, some local officials have decided that they could maintain greater control in having their own law enforcement departments and thus have not accepted contracting proposals.⁷¹

CONTROL BY LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS

The personnel of law enforcement agencies which are to be affected by consolidation is one other consideration in acceptance. Many consolidation

efforts run the risk of seeming to be removed from the populace they serve, which tends to contradict the rationale for the consolidation in the first place. Police should stay close to the community they serve.⁷² However, acceptance by police personnel of consolidation seems to hinge less on this concern and more on what the impact will be on ranking, salary levels, fringe benefits, training, etc. If given enough assurance by their supervisors and/or other command levels that they will lose virtually none of their benefits, acceptance can overcome reluctance.⁷³ In instances where commanders foresee possible loss of control over their functions through consolidation, acceptance can be limited or difficult to achieve.74 This seems to reflect, to some degree, the recent thinking which has pervaded law enforcement agencies, that is, it is the police official who has sole control over the law enforcement bureaucracy and all that it entails. "They view civilian involvement in police operations with suspicion and cling to the more traditional bureaucratic criterion of police experience as the surest indication of competency to deal with police matters."75 On those occasions, however, when the suggestion for change comes from within the law enforcement bureaucracy itself, change may take place with greater acceptance by such agencies, but still will not obviate the necessity for seeking public and official acceptance as well.⁷⁶

When consolidationists discuss cost in the literature, they usually begin by discussing terms of cost of service versus level of service; that is, consolidation should not take place unless the same level of service can be provided at less expense, or the level of service can be increased at a slightly higher cost.

COST

No State or local government or police agency should enter into any agreement for or participate in any police service that would not be responsive to the needs of its jurisdiction and that does not at least:

- a. Maintain the current level of a service at a reduced cost;
- b. Improve the current level of a service either at the same cost or at an increased cost if justified; or
- c. Provide an additional service at least as effectively and economically as it could be provided by the agency alone.77

Unless through consolidation a political subdivision can improve the current level of service at a slightly higher cost or maintain the current level of service at a reduced cost, it should not be considered.78

The literature indicates, however, that there is a shift in emphasis possible in the cost of service versus level of service argument. Daniel Skoler put it this way: "Consolidation must be a step toward aspirations not only for cheaper law enforcement but for better and more professional

law enforcement" (Emphasis added) 79

11

The real value that should be recognized is that of improved efficiency, both in law enforcement itself, and in the tax dollars spent to maintain it. Increased efficiency leads to a reduction in crime; crime that costs more than just the tax dollars aimed at fighting it.80

The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department does not feel that a cost only approach in law enforcement is realistic, "if the fruit of such discussion is merely...the establishment of a police dpeartment whose only 'accomplishment' is to operate within its budget."81 From a consolidationist's point of view this is valid if people can be convinced that they will be getting "more" or "better" service for their cash outlay. Acceptance of consolidation becomes more palatable to them if couched in this manner. For example, municipalities faced with the choice of establishing their own police department, or contracting with an already established law enforcement group, have been shown that setting up their

own police force would cost from two to three times more than what contracting would cost with the added benefit of quality law enforcement at a cheaper price.⁸² Other localities have been told (or learned) that consolidation would not bring them real savings overall, but that what their tax dollar was spent for would bring them better quality law enforce-

ment.82

STATUTES

- to consolidation.
- idation.

TYPES OF CONSOLIDATION

ATTEMPTS TO CONSOLIDATE

- waning.
- governments.

147

SUMMARY OF ACCEPTANCE CONSIDERATIONS

• There is a need to have, seek or amend statutory provisions relative

• A lack of proper statutory authorization can ease or impede consol-

• The role of law enforcement, in general, and its officials, in particular, should be clearly delineated.

• Large-scale consolidation is difficult to achieve. • Small-scale consolidation is easier to achieve.

• Suburban residents rarely approve of large-scale consoldiation. • Central city residential support for large-scale consolidation is

• Suburban residents feel that their governments are more accessible. • Central city residents feel that they have a stake in their

• Suburban and central city residents differ in socioeconomic values. • Socioeconomic values of suburban and central city residents contributes to lack of acceptance of consolidation.

CONTROL IN THE CONSOLIDATION DECISION-MAKING PROCESS

- Three population groups within a community contribute to acceptance of consolidation: the local citizen, the politician, and the law enforcement official.
- The local citizen will resist consolidation if he perceives it as a threat to his access to governmental decision-makers.
- Local citizens are the electorate which will decide, in most instances, whether consolidation succeeds or fails.
- The local electorate will have to be convinced of the necessity for change.
- Consolidation may require a well-planned campaign as an ingredient to achieving consolidation.
- Local meetings are useful in eliciting voter attitudes.
- Politicians may attempt to thwart consolidation if they perceive a threat to the control they wield.
- Politicians must be made to realize that consolidation does not mean they will lose control.
- Political officials do have built-in means of control.
- Law enforcement officials and other personnel must be given assurances if possible that they will neither lose financial and other benefits nor control within the bureaucratic structure over policy and procedure.

COSTS

- Costing is looked at in terms of cost versus level of service.
- A shift in costing considerations is possible, i.e., "cheaper for better."
- A cost only approach may not be realistic.
- Contract law enforcement may be cheaper than establishing a new law enforcement agency.

June 19, 1973.

p. 288.

³Robert L. Lineberry, "Reforming Metropolitan Governance: Requiem or Reality," Crisis in Urban Government (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971), p. 34.

⁴Arlin Thompson, "In the Best Interest of Every Sheriff," Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974), p. 21.

⁶Oklahoma Economic Development Association, The Dewey County County-Wide Law Enforcement System Plan, by Larry Thompson (Oklahoma City, May 1973), pp. 2; 3.

⁷Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Law Enforcement for Los Angeles County, A Blueprint for the Future (Los Angeles, 1971), p. 40. (Hereinafter referred to as Blueprint)

⁸Ibid., p. 41. ⁹Ibid., p. 44; 45.

¹⁰Commonwealth of Virginia, Division of Justice and Crime Prevention, "Chapter 9, Resident State Trooper Program," Law Enforcement in Virginia, 3A, Legislative Plan of Action (Richmond, Virginia, November 1974), pp. 80; 81;

Minnesota State Planning Agency, Governor's Commission on Crime Prevention and Control, Minnesota Police Organization and Community Resource Allocation, by Stephen J. Kapsch (St. Paul, Minnesota, reprint ed., Washington, D.C.: Law Enforcement Assistance Administration), p. 42.

¹¹Roland Jenkins, "Contractual Police Services," The Wisconsin Sheriff and Deputy (December 1969), p. 39.

1966), p. 100.

CHAPTER V

FOOTNOTES

¹"Panel Will Study 'Super' Law Unit," Sarasota (Fla.) <u>Herald Tribune</u>,

²John C. Bollens and Henry J. Schmandt, The Metropolis: Its People, Politics, and Economic Life, 2nd Edition (New York: Harper and Row, 1970),

⁵Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Legal, Legislative, and Taxation Issues Currently Pertinent to the Establishment of District Policing Services in Los Angeles County, (Los Angeles, June 1972), pp. 15; 21.

¹²Douglas G. Gourley, "Effective Police Organization and Management," Report presented to the U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, for the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Justice (Washington, D.C., October

¹³Thomas R. Dye, Politics in States and Communities (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969), p. 309.

¹⁴Bollens and Schmandt, p. 303.

¹⁵David L. Norrgard, Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovernmental Cooperation and Coordination (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1969), p. 47.

¹⁶Dye, p. 314.

¹⁷Bollens and Schmandt, p. 301.

¹⁸Ibid., pp. 325-327.

¹⁹Dye, p. 306.

²⁰Gordon E. Misner, "Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement," (Part II), Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Sciences 51 (July-August 1960), pp. 271; 272.

²¹The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force Report: The Police, 1967, p. 108.

²²Bollens and Schmandt, pp. 360; 361;

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, History and Development of Contract Law Enforcement in Las Angeles County (Los Angeles, 1974), pp. 2; 3.

²³Bollens and Schmandt, p. 361;

Gourley, pp. 103; 104;

Local Government Research Corporation, First Year of Northern York County Regional Police Department (State College, Pennsylvania: Local Government Research Corp., 1973), p. 212;

Feasibility Study Made of 4-County Police Force," The Sprite and the Bugle (Kentucky, August 13, 1972).

²⁴National Association of Counties, <u>Consolidation: Partial or Total</u> (Washington, D.C.: New County, U.S.A., 1973), p. 2.

²⁵Ibid., p. 2.

²⁶Ibid., p. 2.

²⁷Vincent L. Marando, "The Politics of City-County Consolidation," National Civic Review 64:2 (February 1975), p. 77.

²⁸Bollens and Schmandt, p. 311.

²⁹"Hardcastle Favors Joint Sheriff, Police," <u>Sarasota</u> (Fla.) <u>Herald-</u> Tribune, June 19, 1973.

³⁰Scott Greer, The Emerging City, Myth and Reality (New York: The Free Press, 1962), pp. 186; 187.

31_{Ibid.}, p. 186.

³²Royce Hansan, "Toward a New Urban Democracy: Metropolitan Consolidation and Decentralization," Crisis in Urban Government (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Co., 1971), p. 205.

³³Robert L. Lineberry and Ira Sharkansky, <u>Urban Politics and Public</u> Policy (New York: Harper and Row, 1971), p. 3.

34 Charles R. Adrian, State and Local Governments 3rd Edition (New York: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 232.

³⁵Greer, pp. 186; 187.

36 Amos H. Hawley and Basil G. Zimmer, The Metropolitan Community: Its People and Government (Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1970), p. 32.

³⁷Oliver P. Williams, "Life Styles and Political Decentralization in Metropolitan Areas," Southwestern Social Science Quarterly 48:3 (December 1967), p. 302.

³⁹Dye, p. 289.

⁴¹Scott Greer, "The Rational Model, the Sociological Model and Metropolitan Reform, " Public Opinion Quarterly 27:2 (Summer 1963), p. 245.

⁴²Bruce D. Rogers and C. Lipsey McCurdy, "Metropolitan Reform: Citizen Evaluations of Performances in Nashville-Davison County, Tennessee," Publius 4 (Fall 74), pp. 19; 20.

⁴³Ibid., p. 21.

44_{Ibid}.

⁴⁵Dye, p. 310.

46_{Lineberry}, p. 38.

⁴⁸Koepsell-Girard and Associates, <u>Consolidation of Police Services</u> Case Study (Falls Church, Virginia: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc., 1973), p. 44.

⁴⁹Dye, p. 311; Gourley, p. 98; Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: Montana Board of Crime Control, Park County and Livingston, Monmana (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974), p. 5. (Hereinafter referred to as Montana)

³⁸Charles Preas, "'Efficiency and Economy' Arguments for Metropolitan Reorganization," Public Opinion Quarterly 28:4 (Winter 1964), passim.

⁴⁰Lineberry and Sharkansky, pp. 141; 142.

⁴⁷Bollens and Schmandt, p. 301.

⁵⁰Koepsell-Girard, pp. 3; 4.

⁵¹Patrick Healy and Raymond L. Bancroft, "A Nation's Cities Interview: Three Mayors Review Their Governments," Nation's Cities (November 1969);

Public Administration Service, Coordination and Consolidation of Police Service: Problems and Potentials (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966), pp. 44-45. (Hereinafter referred to as Coordination and Consolidation)

⁵²Healy and Bancroft;

Northern York County Regional Police Department, Executive Summary (Dover, Pa.: Northern York County Regional Police Department, 1974), p. 4.

⁵³Public Administration Service, Coordination and Consolication, p. 44.

⁵⁴Greer, p. 249.

⁵⁵Koepsell-Girard, p. 35.

⁵⁶Ibid., pp.

⁵⁷Gourley, p. 102;

Koepsell-Girard, p. 35; 53-54;

George A. Lankes, "Central Services for Police," Journal of Police Science and Administration 2:1 (1974), p. 75.

⁵⁸Dye, p. 306;

Public Administration Service, Montana, p. 5; Paul C. Green, Practical Considerations and Officer Attitudes Concerning the Provision of Contract Law Enforcement Services for Millington, Tennessee by the Shelby County Sheriff's Department (Memphis), p. 3.

⁵⁹Dye, pp. 310; 311;

Gary Hughes, "A Viable Concept for Measurable Improvement," The Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974), pp. 67; 69.

⁶⁰Gourley, p. 113;

Lankes, p. 74;

"Safety Harbor Reaction Mixed on Sheriff Plan," Pinellas (Fla.) Times, June 11, 1975;

"Seminole Sheriff Offers," Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, September 14, 1973.

61 "Police Consolidation Has Pros and Cons," Sarasota (Fla.) Journal, June 21, 1973.

⁶²Walter E. Kreutzer, "New Directions for U.S. Law Enforcement," The Police Chief (October 1972), pp. 34; 35.

⁶³Lankes, p. 69;

Healy and Bancroft;

National Council on Crime and Delinquency, A Consolidated Police Agency for Bernalillo County and the City of Albuquerque (Austin: National Council on Crime and Delinquency, 1973), p. iii.

⁶⁴President's Commission, p. 108. ⁶⁵Local Government Research Corporation, p. 212; "Supervisors call for a Study of Police Consolidation," Advance Star (San Mateo, Calif.), January 23, 1971; Kermit Hedman, "Law Enforcement in Ramsey County, The Minnesota Sheriff (June-July 1970), p. 25. 66_{Hughes}, pp. 65; 67; District V Planning and Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice, Handbook for County-Wide Law Enforcement (Pierre, South Dakota: Fifth 67 Northern York County Regional Police Department, p. 3. Lee S. Nathans and B. Douglas Harman, "Contracting for Law Enforce-"'Contract' Law Suggested for Pine Hills," Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, September 27, 1973; "Contract Law Enforcement ... A Vehicle for Greater Coordination, 68William A. Sinclair, "Intergovernmental Contracting for Police ⁶⁹Decatur County Sheriff's Department. Decatur County County-Wide "California Contract Law Increases," The National Sheriff (June-Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Blueprint, p. 63. ⁷⁰"Alachua Eyes Law Enforcement," <u>Gainesville</u> (Fla.) <u>Sun</u>, May 21, 1975; "Seminole's Amiable Sheriff...Made Good Sales Pitch for Department," "Panel Will Study...," June 19, 1973. 71 "Safety Harbor Votes to Keep Police Force," Pinellas (Fla.) Times, 72U.S. National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of "Police Consolidation Has Pros and Cons," Sarasota (Fla.) Journal, 73"Uniting Services of Police Urged, " New York Times, August 27, 1972,

District Planning and Development Commission, 1974), pp. 13; 14. ment Services," Management Information Service 3 (August 1971), p. 9; Carver County As an Example," The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969), pp. 5; 7. Patrol in Michigan: An Economic Analysis," (Ph.D. Dissertation, Michigan State University, 1975), pp. 39-41. Unified Law Enforcement Concept (Decatur City, Iowa: Decatur County Sheriff's Department, 1974), pp. 4-6; July 1970), p. 22; July 9, 1975.

Orlando (Fla.) Sentinal Star, September 23, 1973; Goals, Report on Police, by Russell W. Peterson, Chairman (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1973), pp. 105; 106; Criminal Justice Task Force on the Police, Task Force Report: The Police, 1967, p. 103; June 21, 1973.

154

p. 32.

74"Police Chiefs Criticize Contract Plan," Milwaukee Sentinel, September 6, 1973, p. 9;

"Can Police Small Towns Under Contract - Sheriff," Winter Haven (Fla.) News-Chief, December 19, 1973, p. 1;

"Hardcastle Favors Joint Sheriff, Police," Sarasota (Fla.) Herald-Tribune, June 19, 1973.

⁷⁵Police Consolidation Project, <u>Staff Report</u> (Portland, Oregon: Portland-Multnomah County Bureau of Central Services, 1975), pp. 64-66.

⁷⁶L.L. Ketzenberger, Metropolitan Police Department, Las Vegas, Nevada, "The Consolidation Resulting in the Metropolitan Police Department," Speech, June 17, 1974.

77U.S. National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals, p. 108.

⁷⁸South Iowa Area Crime Commission, Consolidated Law Enforcement in Iowa (Fairfield, Iowa: South Iowa Area Crime Commission, 1974), p. 60.

⁷⁹Daniel L. Skoler and June M. Helter, "The Challenge of Consolidation," The Prosecutor 5:4 (1969), reprint ed. (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration), p. 5.

⁸⁰District V Planning and Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice, pp. 2-3.

⁸¹Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Establishment of an Independent Police Department - Paramount Study (Los Angeles, 1972), p. 2.

⁸²"Sheriff Studies Pine Hills Protection Plan," Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, December 20, 1973;

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Establishment of an Independent Police Department - Duarte Study (Los Angeles, 1974), p. 7.

⁸³Healy;

Dale Carson, "Consolidation of Police Departments," The Police Yearbook of 1970: Papers and Proceedings of the Seventy-sixth Annual Conference (Washington, D.C.: The International Association of the Chiefs of Police, Inc., 1970), p. 94.

Gaining acceptance to the idea of consolidation is but one link in a

chain of events. Making the concept become a reality is the mid-point in the effort. As analysts of and participants in consolidation have pointed out, consolidation optimally should be a well-planned and thought out program. Design of the consolidation package should identify as many of the critical factors of consolidation at the planning stage as possible. In addition, enough leeway should be allocated for change of those factors which could not have been foreseen or which have arisen after implementation. Given adequate preparation time, consideration of impact and design of the package, most efforts should prove to be what its designers

intended. Bruce Smith clearly enunciated the importance of package

design in reform moves:

... simplicity of design is an important quality for any program that involves thoroughgoing reform. Here are posed not one or two problems, but half a dozen, each with its own type of solution, and no general rule which can readily be made applicable to all. Before such possible criticisms are taken too seriously, however, it should be remembered that it has been the application of general rules -- such as statutes permitting the unrestricted creation of police agencies by local governments regardless of size, location, or character -- which have put us into the troublesome position in which we now find ourselves. With this experience so prominently before us, care should be taken that the new arrangements are not so general in their scope that they do not fit actual conditions. Simplicity of design we must strive to achieve, but not by a distortion of the underlying facts.1

In considering a merger of police forces or departments under total consolidation, a considerable amount of time and effort should be given to

CHAPTER VI

IMPLEMENTATION PHASES AND FACTORS OF CONSOLIDATION

PLANNING GUIDELINES

eliciting and gaining public and private sector acceptance. At the same time, adequate measures should be taken to carefully plan the consolidation move. Total consolidation is a complex undertaking; it involves such a wide range of structural and institutional changes that unless the design includes solid planning, it should be avoided.²

Planning, in general, should include consideration of the extent of organizational and structural change, changes in procedures and policies, possible jurisdictional alterations, and a wide range of budgetary matters. The literature concerning total consolidation also has revealed specific areas necessary to the planning stage:

- Legislation should fully detail the responsibilities, limitations and roles of the members of the groups to be consolidated.³
- Determine the totality of the police consolidation effort, e.g. level and degree of crimes in the area, workload analysis, identification of physical resources, personnel availability - civilian and sworn, fringe benefits, organizational structure, personnel policies, budgetary allocation and availability, training and educational levels, and so on.⁴
- Determine if the size of the area to be covered has an impact on the level of service to be provided and response time.⁵
- Try to allow a period of transition to iron out obvious standardization difficulties in combining two or more police departments.6
- Form joint planning groups/committees from all staff levels within the departments to be merged to gain their input about the consolidation move. This is useful in allaying fears about the impact and gaining useful and fruitful ideas about how to smooth the way. It also affords the merging units the opportunity to meet and discuss before the actual move takes place.⁷

Partial consolidation of law enforcement services has demonstrated

that they too are served well when decision-makers have considered the

Certain aspects of functional consolidation do overlap with partial consolidation while others do not; a new agency or method of delivery can be formed by assimilating similar groups or functions under one unit. Those aspects who do not overlap are the informal patterns of cooperation and agreements prevalent among law enforcement agencies and other service organizations. The informality of such arrangements does not require the same intensity of planning in the implementation stage, although care should be exercised that the operational phase of informal arrangements provides the intended results.

Functional consolidation can overlap with partial consolidation when the law enforcement agency formally assumes the responsibilities of another agency or combines with another to form a new unit. Then legislation, jurisdictions, transition periods, joint personnel/management groups and consideration of the total police aspect (from types of crimes to organizational structure) are relevant factors.10 Other considerations such as police travel time and working conditions, job security, departmental transfers, and the benefits to the community and policemen also have been included by those planning contract arrangements under functional consolidation.11

elements listed above in their planning stage.⁸ One additional phase possible in partial consolidation, as opposed to total, is that the possibility exists for a degree of flexibility in returning to original methods of operation if the consolidation proves to be less than satisfactory.⁹ Partial consolidation planning should include this option in its implementation design if at all feasible.

Prospective contractors and contracting agencies also might consider the recommendations of those states which already have law enforcement contracts or who have considered instituting functional consolidation.

- Provide a degree of flexibility in service delivery capabilities to meet contractor demands.12
- Provide a way of evaluating whether legislation needs up-dating, whether provided services meet demands, whether administrative and staff functions are adequate and so on.13
- Ascertain what other contracting programs offer in the area (if there are any) for possible impact on the program being considered.14

APPROACHES TO IMPLEMENTATION

When two or more law enforcement agencies merge to form one departmental superstructure, or when specialized functions are to be consolidated, the changeover may come about by executive fiat; i.e., it may be imposed from above with little or no consideration of mid-level management or line personnel input to the proposed move. Because of the impact on personnel morale such unilateral action will make effective implementation more difficult or lessen the chances of successful consolidation.

EMPLOYEE QUESTIONNAIRES AND PLANNING COMMITTEES

Participant and analytic sources have revealed the usefulness of employee questionnaires and planning committees in the implementation of consolidation. For example, in Shelby County, Tennessee, Jacksonville, Florida, and Los Angeles County, California, employee questionnaires and planning committees were used to elicit personnel responses to proposed departmental mergers. These were found to be useful since they served as indicators of the thinking of the personnel to be affected by the change.15 The results of these efforts showed that factors affecting personnel morale

were:

- salary levels
- promotional opportunities
- training

- - added)18

• manpower allocation and specialization

 standardization of uniforms, equipment, facilities, communication frequencies, and records keeping

• delineation of responsibilities¹⁶

One caveat the literature does reveal is that when employing questionnaires care should be taken that both upper-level management and the others involved understand that these are of an informational nature only. Not all the responses will be adopted in the final design, however, they will merit consideration in the overall decision-making process.17

The importance of active participative planning as an approach to achieving acceptance, however, was demonstrated by the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department and the Los Angeles Police Department when they sought to merge certain specialized functions of their respective departments. The two departments previously had been unsuccessful when they had attempted to merge certain areas, but a change in implementation methodology came about which led to success instead of another failure.

It is important to realize that this effort worked, where prior efforts had not, because the 'working level' people were consulted and allowed to take an active part in the development and implementation of this project. (Emphasis

Others considering consolidation could learn from the Los Angeles experience. The literature reveals that if agreement to the undertaking is lacking it could jeopardize the results sought.

Since lack of agreement about content would seriously weaken an area-wide records and communications system, all participants at every level must agree upon the scope and level of services to be provided by each component of the system.19

PERSONNEL AND ADMINISTRATIVE CONSIDERATIONS

Eliciting employee attitudes about consolidation does reveal their concern over rights and benefits. Consolidationists such as Sheriff Dale Carson feel that personnel fears in these areas can be allayed and intra-departmental conflict reduced, if employees are made aware of the fact that a particular consolidation move will mean an increase in pay and other benefits.20 This is the case when two departments merge totally, and the salary levels of one agency's employees are higher than the other's. Salaries and other benefits in these instances will usually rise rather than fall.²¹ Other consolidation planners have found that training or re-training of integrated personnel will need to take place, that personnel slots will need to be combined or that promotion freezes will take place.²² Still others have found that civil service and other employee retirement services may have to be coordinated.²³

Agencies who do contract or who are thinking of contracting have shown that they too must consider salary levels, fringe benefits, training and educational requirements, retirement funds, etc.²⁴

INTEGRATION OF ACTIVITIES/FACILITIES

Any steps in integrating facilities and activities which can be taken prior to implementation of consolidation will serve to ease the process. Centralized administrative and other functional areas should be planned

161

and budgeted for with an eye to completing facilities as soon as possible so that the level of confusion can be cut to a minimum.²⁵ If radio frequency ranges, areas to be patrolled and covered, and assignments to duty stations can be mapped out prior to actual consolidation, the process of implementation will be eased.²⁶

The ability of a community to pay for the services which they require or need is conditioned by the economic and financial resources of the area. Such aspects are an indication of the ability of the area to support given levels of law enforcement programs.²⁷ In most instances, the size of a community, in sheer numbers, predicates the level of police services which can be supported.²⁸ Both ability to pay and physical community size figure in the tax basis possible for a community to maintain. This is true especially when determining property tax which is "despite its challenged shortcomings, the principal method employed by local governments to raise revenues for public services."²⁹ Another way of expressing the relationship of need and ability to pay for police services is to determine the per capita value of taxable property:30 town ability to pay for = value of taxable property = per capita value of needed police services population taxable property

FINANCIAL ABILITY

It can be seen that financing law enforcement services and other municipal services as well comes primarily from income provided for by taxes. Any consolidation effort will have to take this into account when determining services to be provided. In some total and partial

COSTING

consolidations such as Monroe County, Jacksonville and Indianapolis, for example, tax savings were initially forecast; however, given the greater area to serve and the increased demands for service, overall real savings were not realized, except in the case of Indianapolis.31

The available tax pool, that is, local sales and use taxes, city property taxes, fines and penalties, and other revenue sources also figure in contracting.³²

DETERMINATION OF COSTS

In contracting, however, how law enforcement costs are determined and passed on to the consumer is the core of the matter. This has been a subject long debated in California.³³ In other areas of the country, cost allocation methods are of equal concern - from both an ability to pay and the level of services to be provided.³⁴ Experience has also shown that any fears of double taxation (paying twice for the same service) which may arise can be allayed by contracts which stipulate that services already paid for by taxes will not be charged for under the contract.35

"SAVINGS" vs "NO SAVINGS"

It has been the experience of those who have dealt with total consolidation that such an effort is not without a large degree of cost because of the large structural and institutional rearranging. It has been asserted that, along with inflation, costs are increased because:

- larger departments mean more people, higher salaries, benefit levels, etc.
- a larger staff involves more equipment and housing

• a larger department means serving a larger population 36

Some savings may be possible, advocates say, through total or partial consolidation because:

• there will be a decrease in the fragmentation of police services (thereby releasing personnel involved in duplicative functions for use in other areas)

e centralization in records-keeping may cut down on administrative expenses

Again, however, even given these possible "savings," "operating costs will necessarily increase as the number of officers increases and/or police pay scales increase."37 Consolidation therefore ought not be viewed within the context of "real" or "actual" cost savings or as a "prime factor"

in consolidation.³⁸

a Hora

The same holds true for partial consolidation as well; that is, if jointly sponsored programs are to develop and expand, the costs for such projects should be shared by all participating elements to keep down the level of cost.³⁹ If it is possible to merge certain departmental elements without additional funding or position restructuring, then centralization is made easier.40

It would appear from the literature that contracting can provide a means of achieving quality law enforcement services without significantly high or higher costs. This is especially true for those areas seeking to determine whether a new police department should be created, whether a contract law enforcement agency could provide the necessary services and goods or, in some instances, whether a small police department has become

• along with change exists a responsibility for improving and expanding services and programs

				considered for in
	too expensive to maintain and run effectively. General considerations in			
	looking to contract law enforcement agencies for police services could		1	contracts offer d
	include:			The exhibit o
* 4 *	• will federal funding for any period of time be necessary; if so, for how long and what will the impact of its		4	
	cessation bring?			POTENTI
	 will the state have to subsidize any portion of a municipality's contract costs; if so, on what percentage basis, and for what reasons? 			The areas of
	• in the event of choosing contracting over formation of a		5 5	and by no means mu
	new department, how do the costs for patrol compare and what portion of these costs are passed on to the contracting			one <u>right</u> way to i
	community?		N	consolidation shou
	 is "cost only" the singular valid criterion for measurement of provision of police services? 			afford them the mo
		• 1000		discomfiture. (Se
	 what are the prices to be charged as compared to actual costs, and can patrol services be produced at a lower price by contracting than can small departments?⁴¹ 		<u>.</u>	
	price by concracting than can smarr departments:			
	Two final areas in functional consolidation to consider, however, which		ST	
	encompass those aspects previously mentioned, and which can cause a great			
	deal of controversy are costing methods and the level of service to be		П	
	provided. ⁴² The nature of contracting is such that when a law enforcement			
	agency agrees to provide police services for a price to a community or			
	communities, it does so according to the terms of an agreement as well as			
	by legal mandate of state statutory provisions. Thus, a department also			
	should take into account what impact a decrease in provision of contracting			
	services would mean for its operations should such a situation ever occur. 43			
			Company of the second	
	MODEL PROGRAM FOR CONTRACTING			

The literature reveals that in some areas where contracts are in force or where they are being proposed, certain elements are included or

165

nclusion in the contractual agreement even though the differing levels of service.⁴⁴

on page 167 has incorporated these many different factors.

TIAL CHECKLIST FOR CONSOLIDATION IMPLEMENTATION

f consideration in consolidation implementation are many mutually exclusive as has been demonstrated. There is not implement consolidation, but communities thinking of buld weigh the various elements to see which move will most of what they are seeking for the least amount of See exhibit on page 168 for a potential checklist.)

Exhibit VI-1

GENERAL SPECIFICATIONS FOR INCLUSION IN A LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTRACT

- 1. NATURE OF THE ARRANGEMENT
 - a. Description of parties involved
 - b. Explanation of need for contract
 - c. Citation of legal authority
 - d. Definition of terms
- 2. LEVEL OF SERVICE WORK TO BE PERFORMED
- 3. LIMITATIONS
 - a. State statutes
 - b. Local charters
- 4. SERVICE CHARGES
 - a. Salaries
 - b. Depreciation on equipment
 - c. Overhead
 - d. Office supplies
 - e. Clerical work (support services)
 - f. Employee fringe benefits
 - g. Capital expenditures
- 5. FINANCING
 - a. Method of cost allocation
 - b. Revenue sources to include debt, bond issues, etc.
- 6. ADMINISTRATION
 - a. Units responsible for services
 - b. Control over responsible units
 - c. Joint agencies such as boards, commissions, etc.
 - Number, title, method of selection, term of office, compensation of officers
 - Number and frequency of meetings
 - Procedures and qualifications for voting and provisions/conditions for new membership
- . 7. FISCAL PROCEDURES
 - a. Reports
 - b. Budgets
 - c. Manner and time of payments
 - . PERSONNEL RIGHTS
 - a. Utilization of personnel
 - b. Safeguards for civil service rights, privilegs,
 - immunities and fring benefits
- 9. STAFFING

4 1.

- a. Procedures
- b. Terms
- 10. PROPERTY ARRANGEMENTS
- 11. DURATION, TERMINATION AND AMENDMENT

Source: This model was developed by the Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, <u>A Handbook for Interlocal Agreement and Controls</u>, Washington, D.C., 1967, pp. 55-59 and used by Lee S. Nathans and B. Douglas Harman. "Contracting for Law Enforcement Services," Management Information Service, August 1971, 3:5-8, pp. 9-11.



Exhibit VI-2

CHECKLIST FOR CONSOLIDATION IMPLEMENTATION

ELEMENTS OF CONSIDERATION	TOTAL CONSOLIDATION	PARTIAL CONSOLIDATION	FUNCTIONAL CONSOLIDATION
1. Is it legal; does it require new legislation, or amended legislation?			
 Will it require large- scale, moderate or slight changes in bureaucratic structures? 			
 What will be the juris- dictions to be covered or areas to be policed? 			
 What elements of crimi- nality should be included: types, levels, frequency? 			
5. What physical plant resources will need to be changed, improved, purchased?			
6. To what extent should affected personnel be polled to ascertain their opinions, ideas, etc? To what extent will this information be used?			
7. What will be the impact on salary levels, pro- motional opportunities, fringe benefits, training and educational levels?			
8. Can a transition period be allowed for to iron out problems before actual implementation?			
9. Should or must formal local government controls be provided for?			
10. What will be the cost of the move, on what will it be based, how will it be allocated, what are to be its sources?			
11. What is the <u>potential</u> of acceptance by the local community?			

¹Bruce Smith, <u>Police Systems in the United States</u>, 2nd rev. ed. (New York: Harper and Row, 1960), pp. 306; 307.

Service, 1973), p. 16.

Research Corp., 1973), pp. 217; 218; (Washington, D.C., 1967), p. 74.

⁷Ibid., pp. 104; 107; 113.

8 District V Planning and Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice, Handbook for County-Wide Law Enforcement (Pierre, S. Dakota: Fifth District Planning and Development Commission, 1974), p. 14.

⁹Local Government Research Corp., pp. 173; 216.

¹⁰Police Consolidation Project, <u>Staff Report</u> (Portland: Portland-Multnomah County Bureau of Central Services, 1975), pp. 57; 58; Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Law Enforcement for Los Angeles County, A Blueprint for the Future (Los Angeles, 1971), p. 5. (Hereinafter referred to as Blueprint)

11 Paul Green, Practical Considerations and Officer Attitudes Concerning the Provision of Contract Law Enforcement Services for Millington, Tennessee by the Shelby County Sheriff's Department (Memphis), p. 15.

(Los Angeles, 1969), pp. 16; 17; 20.

May 1973), pp. 4-6;

CHAPTER VI

FOOTNOTES

²Public Administration Service, <u>Individual Technical Assistance Report</u>: Utah County, Utah Law Enforcement Agency (Chicago: Public Administration

³Koepsell-Girard and Associates, <u>Consolidation of Police Services Case</u> Study (Falls Church, Va.: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc., 1973),

4 Local Government Research Corporation, First Year of Northern York County Regional Police Department (State College, Pa.: Local Government

South Iowa Area Crime Commission, Consolidated Law Enforcement in Iowa (Fairfield, Iowa: South Iowa Area Crime Commission, 1974), passim; President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on the Police, Task Force Report: The Police

⁵Local Government Research Corp., pp. 16; 17.

⁶Koepsell-Girard and Associates, pp. 195; 203; 204.

12L.S. Hollinger, "The Lakewood Plan," County Contract Services Program

13 Oklahoma Economic Development Association, The Dewey County County-Wide Law Enforcement System Plan, by Larry H. Thompson (Oklahoma City,

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Blueprint, pp. 2-5.

¹⁴Westinghouse Justice Institute, Evaluation of the Cooperative Police Patrol Project Aroostook County, Maine (Pittsburgh: Westinghouse Justice Institute, 1974), pp. 2-5

"Rainbow Lakes Estates Seeks Deputy Contract," Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner, May 25, 1975;

"Sheriff Studies Pine Hills Protection Plan," Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, December 20, 1973.

15 Koepsell-Girard, p. 114;

Green, pp. 14; 15;

Clyde L. Cronkhite, "Participative Planning at Work in the Criminal Justice Community," FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 44:2 (February, 1975), p. 8.

¹⁶Koepsell-Girard, pp. 117-122; Green, p. 15.

¹⁷Koepsell-Girard, pp. 114; 115.

¹⁸Cronkhite, p. 12.

¹⁹David L. Norrgard, <u>Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovern-</u> mental Cooperation and Coordination (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1969), p. 25.

²⁰Dale Carson, "Consolidation of Police Departments," <u>The Police</u> Yearbook of 1970: Papers and Proceedings of the Seventy-sixth Annual Conference (Washington, D.C.: The International Association of Chiefs of Police, Inc., 1970), p. 92.

²¹National Association of Counties, Consolidation: Partial or Total (Washington, D.C.: National Association of Counties, 1973), p. 41; Carson, pp. 13; 92.

²²National Association of Counties, pp. 43; 71; 72; National Council on Crime and Delinquency, A Consolidated Police Agency for Bernalillo County and the City of Albuquergue (Austin: National Council on Crime and Delinquency, 1973), p. iii; 1.

²³South Iowa Area Crime Commission, pp. 17; 18.

²⁴L.L. Ketzenberger, Metropolitan Police Department, Las Vegas, Nevada, "The Consolidation Resulting in the Metropolitan Police Department," Speech, June 17, 1974;

Costa Mesa Police Department Planning and Research, Feasibility Study Report for Law Enforcement Services City of Irvine, California (Costa Mesa: May 1972), pp. 11-15;

"Abolishment of Largo Police Force Proposed," Pinellas (Fla.) Times, November 20, 1974;

"Can Police Small Towns Under Contract - Sheriff," Winter Haven (Fla.) News-Chief, December 19, 1973.

²⁵Ketzenberger, 1974; National Association of Counties, p. 71.

2 1 .

²⁶Christian Larsen, "Two Cities Merge in California," National Civic Review 55:2 (February 1966), p. 108. ²⁷Local Government Research Corporation, p. 17. ²⁸Minnesota State Planning Agency, Governor's Commission on Crime Prevention and Control, Mimcosta Police Organization and Community Resource Allocation, by Stefan J. Kapsch (St. Paul) reprint ed. (Washington, D.C.: Law Enforcement Assistance Administration), pp. 38; 39. ²⁹Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, Delivery of Police Services in Vermont: Study of the Past, Analysis of the Present, Proposals for the Future (Montpelier, Vermont: Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice, 1974), p. 56. ³⁰Ibid., pp. 56; 57. ³¹L.A. Hester, "The Jacksonville Story," National Civic Review 59:2 (February 1970), pp. 76; 77; R. Steven Hill and William P. Maxam, "UNI-GOV: The First Year," National Civic Review 60:6 (June 1971), p. 312; National Association of Counties, pp. 39-48. ³²Kermit Hedman, "Law Enforcement Contract Service in Ramsey County," The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969), p. 15; Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Establishment of an Independent Police Department - Duarte Study (Los Angeles, 1974), p. 9. (Hereinafter referred to as Duarte Study) "Alachua Accepts Newberry Deputy Protection Plan," Florida Times-Union, June 20, 1973; "Deputy Talks Get Approval," Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner, June 10, 1975; "Rainbow Lakes Estates Seeks Deputy Plan," Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner, May 25, 1975. ³³Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Monetary Aspects of Contractual Law Enforcement (Los Angeles, 1962), p. 12; Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, History and Development of Contract Law Enforcement in Los Angeles County (Los Angeles, 1974), p. 10. ³⁴Police Consolidation Project, pp. 122-124; District V Planning and Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice, p. 20. ³⁵Green, pp. 3; 4. ³⁶Daniel L. Skoler and June M. Helter, "The Challenge of Consolidation," The Prosecutor 5:4 (1969) reprint ed. (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration), p. 5; "Uniting Services of Police Urged," New York Times, August 27, 1972, p. 32; Koepsell-Girard, pp. 137; 142; 182. National Council on Crime and Delinquency, pp. 113; 117.

³⁷New England Bureau for Criminal Justice Services, <u>A Study of Police</u> <u>Services in the State of Maine Executive Summary</u> (Dedham, Mass.: 1974), pp. 34; 35;

"Beleaguered by Rising Costs, Many Upstate Communities Ponder Mergers," <u>New York Times</u>, September 10, 1972, p. 67; Norrgard, p. 3.

³⁸Norrgard, p. 3.

³⁹Ibid., p. 17.

⁴⁰George A. Lankes, "Central Services for Police," <u>Journal of Police</u> Science and Administration 2:1 (1974), p. 73.

⁴¹Arlin Thompson, "In the Best Interest of Every Sheriff," <u>The Min</u>nesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974), p. 21;

William A. Sinclair, "Intergovernmental Contracting for Police Control in Michigan: An Economic Analysis" (Ph.D. dissertation, Michigan State University, 1975), pp. 18; 156;

Maryland State Police, <u>Resident State Trooper Program</u> (Pikesville: Maryland: Planning, Research and Inspection Division, 1971), pp. 5; 6; Washington Justice Institute, pp. 2; 3;

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Duarte Study, p. 10.

⁴²Costa Mes Police Department, p. 11;

The California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training, Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area (Stanislaus County, California, 1973), p. xii.

⁴³Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, <u>Blueprint</u>, pp. 64; 82.

⁴⁴Oklahoma Economic Development Association, p. Hughes, pp. 63; 69; Norrgard, p. 39; Thompson, p. 21; Hollinger, pp. 13; 14; Maryland State Police, p. 6; The California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training,

Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area (Stanislaus County, California, 1973), p. 151.

172

CHAPTER VII

OPERATIONAL EXPERIENCE OF THE VARIOUS CONSOLIDATION EFFORTS

The published data about consolidated law enforcement operations comes mainly from two sources: empiricists and users. The first group is composed of those few individuals who have conducted or been involved in empirically sound evaluation studies of consolidation efforts. The latter group is composed largely of "boosters" or proponents of consolidation who are, at the same time, members of the political or law enforcement community. The quality of data which comes largely from the "booster" group has been characterized by Elinor Ostrom as promotional-type literature instead of validly-based data.l

One result of having to rely on this kind of information in evaluating consolidation operations, from a retrospective point of view, is that consolidation comes across as a highly politicized effort, concerned more with the "how-to-do-it" approach rather than the "how-it-operates." This is especially true when looking at total consolidation.

This preoccupation with the politics of adoption, and the neglect of past-metro experience, may be explained in terms of several factors. In the first place, there is a kind of law of supply and demand at work, with many metropolitan reform leaders already convinced that metro is virtuous and desirable for their city. Their greatest interest is in learning how other metropolitan areas were able to 'win the fight for metro' and how to apply this to their own area, rather than what has happened since its adoption.²

Several operational aspects of consolidation have been identified in the literature. These include:

Fiscal considerations
 Impact on law enforcement operations
 Impact on local service provision
 Impact on crime

FISCAL CONSIDERATIONS

Of the several total or partial consolidation moves only one, "Uni-Gov" in Marion County, Indiana, has been able to point to a lowered property tax rate. In addition, it was felt that county "budget changes [downward by four percent] brought a shift in priorities..." with budgets for law enforcement and other community needs being given prime consideration.³

"Metro" in Nashville-Davidson County realized no tax savings for its citizens upon consolidation. In fact, an increase in the property tax rate was related to consolidation, with rural residents being levied at a higher property tax rate than city residents.⁴ At the same time, one of the reasons for the difference in taxing levels was stated to be the "replacement of the...[county law enforcement] patrol with a better manned, trained, and equipped metropolitan police department."⁵ When consolidation was effected, the county was divided into two districts with an urban services district (in effect the City of Nashville), and a general services district (the entire county).⁶ Two years after consolidation, the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice pointed out that the urban service district was being charged a greater tax rate than the general service district with the former's tax rate based on entire police budget whereas the latter's was based on that portion deemed to be "normal police protection, or 55 percent of the total." While general service residents were paying less for "normal police services," residents of the urban services district felt that they were "paying more for police protection than they received from the metropolitan police department."8

174

perspective of having realized no real dollar savings but having the level of police efficiency and services rise. Proponents of the consolidation move frequently point out that the Jacksonville taxpayer is receiving more service for his tax dollar than was possible at the time of the merger.9 In the Jacksonville experience, total law enforcement costs went up while some component parts went down. For example, there was a decrease in per unit costs while increased police expenditures on the whole went up after consolidation. This occurred since reductions were possible in relative costs per clearance. In 1969, the relative cost per clearance was \$474 with a total cost of \$2,956,000 achieved on 6,236 Part I offenses. In 1972, 8,034 Part I offenses were cleared at a relative cost of \$434 or a total cost of \$3,487.00. "Therefore, although 'per unit costs' declined on a comparative scale, the number of 'service units' grew by such a margin that the total cost increased."10 On the whole, however, the sheriff of Jacksonville has stressed that those considering total consolidation will not save money. "Don't let anyone sell you on saving money through law enforcement consolidation. You can promise them a much more efficient operation, but adequate law enforcement is expensive."11

Other consolidationists, such as those who offer contracting law enforcement programs, do point to possible savings for municipalities. The states of Connecticut, Maryland, Alaska, and Virginia offer contracting services under a project called the resident state trooper program. Under this program, a municipality receives police services from

The experience of Jacksonville-Duval County in consolidating law enforcement, and other government services, has been looked at from the

the state police by contract with the state and the municipality splitting the costs. The state usually assumes the greater costing share.¹² Maryland justifies the necessity for state subsidy for the following reasons: (a) municipalities cannot afford the full costs of a trooper, (b) double taxation is avoided, (c) regular force support is reduced and manpower is conserved, and (d) the records keeping is enhanced.13

The point most consistently drawn by the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department is that contract law enforcement is demonstrably less expensive for municipalities than establishing one's own department.14

The Wauheska County Sheriff's Department, Wisconsin, also asserts tht contracting cities, villages, and townships are obviated from having to establish their own departments which saves them money.15

William Sinclair in an unpublished doctoral dissertation undertook a large study of contracting arrangements in Michigan. His data showed that financially, contracting communities saved a considerable amount of money by having law enforcement services provided by the various county sheriffs.¹⁶ (See Exhibit 1 on page 177.) From the data on the table, Sinclair was able to show that the county charged less than the actual costs to the contracting communities. The non-contracting portion of the county, therefore, had to absorb the difference between projected and real costs. Sinclair feels that such differentials were due to inexperience in cost estimation since time-off compensation and base salary choices were overlooked in computing the cost of the contract.17

Contract law enforcement, however, is not without problems. Orange County, California, has had some difficulties with contracting although the Community Commerce

Highland Oakland Independence Orion Springfield

Avon

TOTAL

* The rate charged by the sheriff including salaries, vehicle expense and uniform costs was \$17,870 for each man purchased. Avon purchased five units and thus the revenue they send to the county in 1974 is 5 x \$17,870 or \$89,350. Highland, Independence, Commerce and Orion each purchase four units (4 x 17,870 = \$71,480) and Springfield and Oakland each purchased one unit.

** The county estimated the cost of one unit, a man, vehicle and uniform to cost \$18,459 per year per unit. Avon purchased 5 units; so the cost, according to the county, is $(5 \times \$18,459 = \$92,295)$.

Source: William Sinclair

Exhibit VII-1

Comparison of resources used to the county estimate and the revenue received from contracting communities.

		and the second
Estimated Value of Variable	County Contracted Revenue Received	
Resources Used,	in 1974*	County Cost
1974		Estimate**
 ·		
\$148,989	\$ 89,350	\$ 92,295
114,003	71,480	74,196
112,751	71,480	74,196
26,848	17,870	18,459
112,751	71,480	74,196
112,524	71,480	74,196
27,216	17,870	18,459
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
\$655,082	\$411,010	\$425,997

situation currently is being improved. In that county, it was alleged by the Brea Police Chief that city to city contract law enforcement is provided by the City of Brea to the City of Yorba Linda at a much lower cost than the County Sheriff's Office could have provided.18

The Sheriff of Teton County, Montana, also has encountered financial problems with contracting. Selected problems he cites are: a limited tax base in the cities and counties; restrictive Montana statutes which require that all employees be paid a deputy sheriff's salary; inability to charge cities actual contract costs because they cannot afford to do so. "Consolidation for a small area is very definitely not a means of saving money. A partial savings is available in the area of joint facilities, equipment, communications, etc."19

IMPACT ON LAW ENFORCEMENT

It was possible in Jacksonville to achieve a single communications center, a combined records center, a central booking office, etc., all of which contributed to a more efficient operation and utilization of manpower. At the same time, however, a new communications center, new uniforms, and a remodeling of the old police station were made possible, which cut into the savings to be realized by the consolidation of the other operational functions.²⁰

The Miami-Dade County Public Safety Department is not a completely merged unit of city and county police forces. As late as 1972, efforts to further consolidate police departments in the area have been defeated by suburban voters.²¹ The Public Safety Department, nonetheless, has been

able to foster increased coordination in the areas of training, communications, and records.²² It does offer on a countywide basis such police services as the:

• utilization of central accident reporting, • coordination of a hit-and-run program,

administration of animal control programs,

• administration of the automobile inspection program,

use of a central crime laboratory,

• availability of homicide investigation (also accessible to Miami, Miami Beach, and Hialeah in major cases).23

These services are possible because of the voluntary arrangements between the Public Safety Department and local jurisdictions.²⁴ In the meantime, however, the Miami Public Safety Department has experienced a number of problems. One of them has been the poor morale among the officers and a ten percent employee attrition rate.

Law enforcement groups in several areas have been able to sometimes share in training facilities, crime laboratories, communications, criminal records, criminal investigations, organized crime control, jail facilities, information exchanges, etc., on an informal basis.²⁵ St. Louis area police departments participate in a large number of cooperative arrangements, with information exchanges and police coordination accounting for over half of the informal agreements. 26 McDavid's study demonstrated that the extensive distribution of informal arrangements between the police departments has developed in these two areas (information exchanges and

178

administration of gun permits,

services of a mobile laboratory,

• provision of a juvenile bureau service (to all but two municipalities),

police coordination) to such a degree, he asserted, that criminals could not escape detection merely by crossing multijurisdictional lines.27 "The policy coordination element in sixteen percent of all agreements is an indication of the extent to which police departments in the St. Louis area have consciously developed means to articulate the joint interests of departments."28 Additionally, if one department finds it units busy when a need arises, it may request assistance from another department. That agency probably will give the required assistance because it knows that it may have a similar future need which will be reciprocated. The capacities of a police department during peak workload periods also can be enhanced, by such arrangements.

... because such reciprocal agreements obviate the need of building producing units with a great deal of excess capacity, they result in substantial savings for any given department...; these exchanges tend to make agreements self-enforcing. The multiple number of associations also provide members with a means for exchanging information, advice and other valuable services that serve to reduce the degree of uncertainty and cost involved in the execution of their tasks.29

St. Louis along with the cities of Atlanta, Kansas City, Topeka, Des Moines, and Tuscaloosa have developed specialized teams of investigators called major case squads. These squads bring together expert investigators in multijurisdictional settings to solve major crimes (murder, rape, robbery, aggravated assault).³⁰ Homicide cases consume the majority of the squads' time, but during the course of such investigations it is not uncommon for evidence to turn up which can help "to solve scores of other crimes committed in the metropolitan area."31 The squads also lend themselves to the development of informal contacts information sharing, and a system to keep officers abreast of policing practices during training sessions. This can be done by providing the

180

latest information on stop and frisk procedures, anti-sniper procedures, homicide investigative techniques, etc. 32 The value of special squads was amply demonstrated in Kansas City during a dual murder-rape investigation, where ninety-one police agencies contributed over 8,000 manhours of investigative work plus other resources to help solve the case.33

Atlanta's "Metropol" had its genesis in the multijurisdictional problems which confronted law enforcement agencies there. One of these problems was the growing number of "metropolitan" law violators. 34 It was decided by the several law enforcement groups in the Atlanta area that intercounty-intracity cooperation could be enhanced by certain cooperative arrangements such as an areawide teletype circuit reaching all major police departments; an adoption of uniform call signals by all departments; the establishment of the metro fugitive squad; the employment of a training school for area policemen (particularly relatively new force members); and the publication of a daily departmental bulletin.35

Arrangements such as these have also been occuring in other parts of the United States with seemingly favorable results.

- assistance.39

• Utah - The Utah County Police Chiefs' Association, whose membership includes sheriffs and chiefs, meets monthly to exchange operational information and lends itself to establishing other cooperative efforts such as "improved police services through increased interagency cooperation."36 • Minnesota - A joint recruitment and selection program provided two cooperating police departments with an increased number

• Washington - Special detention facilities on a shared basis for youthful offenders eliminated two separate agencies from providing a full range of facilities.38

• Michigan - Establishment of a combined dispatch center in Jackson County permits the sheriff, city police, and state police to monitor each other's calls to provide needed

• California - Compatible booking forms and processing techniques, automated want and warrant system adapted to two large law enforcement agencies computer systems, the Police Information Network (PIN) have all contributed to California law enforcement agencies' abilities to reduce spending, personnel, and wasted time and effort.40

The consolidation arrangements thus far have been those between and among police agencies, and other law enforcement groups. They have involved formal, merging, and informal sharing of some specific functions within the departments to try to meet the demands of law enforcement mora effectively. Agencies can more formally participate with one another on a contractual basis. The states of Oregon, Idaho and North Dakota, for example, use jail contracting extensively among cities and counties and among counties in their rural areas.41 Rural police departments, as a result, "do not have to finance extensive jail facilities and can apply their limited fiscal resources to other police services - mainly general patrol activities."42 Contract services on a county to city basis also seem to have a favorable result on law enforcement operations.

• Illinois - [T]he contract concept is proving popular and is providing more effective law enforcement to the cities... and [is] an effective way to end the fragmentation which exists in law enforcement in many localities.43

County to city contract services in Minnesota have meant that most county law enforcement officials have had to increase their staff requirements because of demands for patrol coverage by contracting municipalities. One county sheriff is on record as saying that combined law enforcement proves "that officers operate more efficiently. They have the advantage of an established communication system, controlled supervision, and a centralized records system, all of which contribute to more uniform enforcement by the law."44

defeated at the polls.45 Two voter surveys, one in 1965 and one in 1974, tested the viability of Nashville's Metro operations by obtaining citizens' attitudes. The results of one survey showed that voter satisfaction about Metro was couched in abstract or theoretical terms: "more practical, logical way to do things," "eliminates duplication," "better overall planning," "makes people pay for services they were getting without paying for them," and so on.46 Voter dissatisfaction was expressed in predominantly concrete or tangible reasons: "taxes too high," "being taxed without receiving promised services," and "poor services."47 Ostrom in her study points out that fifty-eight percent of the Nashville fringe area residents interviewed in 1965 responded that local services rendered were about the same after Metro, while eight percent felt they were worse. Police services were underscored by fringe residents as the area of most dissatisfaction; sixty percent felt their local taxes were too high.48

All levels of Davidson County finally came under the jurisdictional responsibility of the Nashville Metropolitan Police Department in 1973. The results of the survey undertaken in 1974 indicate that the incorporated cities within the general service district "did not receive as much police protection as areas in the urban services district."49 This assumption

IMPACT ON LOCAL SERVICE PROVISION

Do the levels of police services provided to consolidated areas rise, fall, or remain the same after consolidation? In Indianapolis the existence of Uni-Gov, notwithstanding, a referendum which would have brought a merger of the Sheriff's Department and the Indianapolis Police Department was

8

was predicated on the results of the community survey which demonstrated that residents of a small, independent community in the area were considerably more satisfied with and expressed stronger preferences for the services of their independent police force than a community of equal size and makeup served by the large, metropolitan police department. The conclusion reached by Rogers is that "[c]onsolidationist arguments that higher service levels and efficiency are associated with larger units of government are not supported by the data."⁵⁰

Miami-Dade County voters have twice defeated efforts to merge county police and fire services with those of the city. In 1968, fears of "'big' government, criticism of other public services [then] currently administered on a metropolitan basis, the inability to identify dollar savings, and the lack of an accurate area crime picture" contributed to the defeat.⁵¹

Most of the areas in Suffolk and Nassau Counties, New York, are provided a range of complete police production services by the Suffolk County and Nassau County Police Departments, respectively, under the auspices of a police service district. Analysts point out there are certain pluses and minuses to police service districts. The main disadvantage is that municipalities cannot choose what type of police services they will receive, or withdraw should they become unhappy with the level of service.⁵² On the other hand, there are several advantages:

- there need not be any restructuring of local governments;
- police service provided in such a manner could lessen jurisdictional problems while maintaining a consistent level of law enforcement;
- and municipalities could choose not to join the district and continue to operate their own police departments while still enjoying some areawide service benefits.⁵³

11

184

The largest segment of contracting currently existent in the U.S. are those arrangements between a law enforcement agency and a local government. County to city, city to county, city to city, and county to county agreements are the typical groupings with the preponderance of contracting between a county sheriff and a municipality. The extent of the services to be included in the contract is dependent usually upon what the contractee would like and what the contractor has to offer. Atlanta, Georgia, is one exception to the trend in county to city contracting. Provision of law enforcement services to Fulton County's unincorporated municipalities is the sole responsibility of the City of Atlanta. However, Atlanta and Fulton County officials jointly decide the level of services to be provided and prepare the contract agreements. The County's incorporated municipalities may then continue to maintain their own police departments.54 Under the Connecticut style resident state trooper program, local officials have the right of approval of the trooper assigned, but a major drawback of the program is that only a single trooper is assigned and, under emergency situations in the locality, may be withdrawn temporarily to meet the crisis.55

Four sensitive issues in county to city contracts, which the literature has consistently pointed to are problems with which local officials are concerned - retention of control, level of patrol service provided, patrol scheduling and activities, and rotation of deputies - seem to have been ameliorated in Michigan. With the aid of monthly reports, officials are kept as fully informed as possible about police activities and services. Local communities are given a choice in the level of service they feel they require as long as such service adds up to one full man

being employed. Police officials attempt to keep a good working rapport with local officials since both they and the citizens must be kept happy. Deputies are permanently assigned to the contracting localities.56 Typically in Ingham County, the county sheriff is the chief of police in the contracting townships. Each township is a police precinct with one lieutenant and one sergeant. The lieutenant acts as a liaison officer between the sheriff and local government officials regarding police needs and services, affording officials some degree of local control.

California offers the widest range of comprehensive contract law enforcement services to municipalities wishing to contract. Los Angeles County offers its contract cities a full range of police service possibilities - patrol, investigative operations, central records, training, jails and crime labs, as well as unlimited back-up personnel in emergency situations and specialized investigative teams, all at a "very attractive contract price."57 The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department has enumerated the advantages of contract law enforcement in six areas:

- 1. provision of professional, specialized services that are adaptable to the needs of any local community;
- substantial savings;
- each contracting city may purchase a desired level of service without having to absorb the costs of 3. unneeded field work;
- 4. no initial cost outlay is required;
- 5. coordination of police efforts is facilitated in dealing with crime;
- cooperation and coordination with local officials is 6. enhanced.58

The City of Irvine was at one time served by contract from the Orange County Sheriff but then switched contract agencies, receiving its law

enforcement services from the Costa Mesa Police Department. Subsequently, it started its own law enforcement agency. Reasons cited for the agency changes were that the called-for contract services did not meet the crime rates and the level of criminal activities which occured in the City of Irvine.⁵⁹

Wisconsin and Florida also have achieved contract law enforcement programs. In Wisconsin contract services include a round-the-clock patrol car unit as well as other department services and operations such as investigations, crime prevention, records, jail, juvenile, and identification. The Waukesha County Sheriff's Department feels that the "single advantage of contractual law enforcement is that the Sheriff is able to provide professional, specialized services, administering to the overall crime situation, yet adaptable to meet the needs of any local community."60

Contract policing in Florida offers the same types of service variety as do the other states already discussed in depth. It has had to overcome resistance by local officials and already established police departments but seems to be gaining in acceptance. Small towns are finding it advantageous because they usually get better service than they had been receiving, or they have begun to receive service where it had been virtually

non-existent.61

In the second second

Texas, Washington, and North Dakota also have reported advantages • Texas - "... In addition to providing better, more coordinated policing for the entire county, a dollar savings of about nine percent is expected the first year."62

they feel communities receive under contract operations in their states.

- sideration."63

• Washington - The Mayor of Leavenworth, Washington, a contract law enforcement city, was quoted as saying "We wouldn't go back to the old local police situation we had under any con-
• North Dakota - "Law enforcement has been put back on a personal basis in the rural areas and has given Ward County and small town citizens the benefit of a sophisticated deputy sheriff service, staffed, trained and equipped with law enforcement professionals. Since the program was initiated, Ward County has experienced a drop in major crime of about fifty percent. The apprehension rate has, at the same time, increased by about fifty percent. Traffic patrol in rural areas has been doubled."64

The Sheriff of Ward County feels that law enforcement is on a more personal basis in rural areas and that towns receive qualified, trained, and properly equipped officers and staff.⁶⁵

IMPACT ON CRIME

The positive service benefits in Jacksonville (under a higher tax bill)

have been cited as being:

- After three years of a heightened crime rate and ultimate leveling off, a reduction in crime in 1972 by 4.5 percent and 4.95 percent in 1973 was achieved.
- The reduced crime rate has meant decreased personal and financial losses to the community.
- A larger percentage of criminals being apprehended has had a deterrent effect on the incidence of new crime.
- Numbers of arrests per sworn officer has increased more than half; both the number of total citations and those issued per sworn officer for all traffic-related offenses have doubled.
- The per unit cost for certain measurable police services has declined.66

As a result of the level of police consolidation which Miami-Dade County was able to achieve, 1965 crime was down 4.9 percent over 1964 in incorporated areas; traffic fatalities were reduced and traffic accidents increased marginally (1.82 percent) while vehicles and population increased over 5 percent.⁶⁷

The Las Vegas Police Department and the Clark County Sheriff's Department merged into one law enforcement agency in 1973. The Las Vegas Metropolitan Police Force is under the supervision of the Clark County Sheriff and provides all law enforcement services to the county, with the exception of the city of North Las Vegas, which did not join the merged unit. One result of the merger to which the new unit points is the fact that criminals can no longer operate in two separate jurisdictions successfully since now all law officers have at their disposal the necessary criminal data to battle crime.68

the drug traffic problem.

rate as well.

• Iowa - Rural crime has decreased since the law enforcement system is more effective. There is a larger manpower pool and more aggressive program of law enforcement.70

The state of Ohio was able to combat drug and narcotic violations through countywide cooperative efforts. The Stark County Sheriff and chiefs of police of five cities (aided by the county prosecuting attorney's office) began regularly and informally to exchange intelligence, develop investigative techniques and concentrate attention on persons identified with trafficking in drugs and narcotics. Arrests and convictions on possession charges increased significantly. Subsequent efforts in Stark County, enhanced by the earlier success, led to the creation of a special unit of undercover officers to assist small police departments in combating

[A] greement was reached by the participating...units that [the MEG Unit] would be under the direct supervision of a seven-man coordinating staff including the chiefs of the police departments of the five cities, the county sheriff, and [the prosecuting attorney].69

Contract law enforcement agencies have been able to affect their crime

- California Provision of contract law enforcement maintains "local crime rates within bounds of those experienced by Independent Cities [non-contract cities] and in achieving lower crime rates in some areas."71
- North Dakota "Since the program was initiated [the county] has experienced a drop in major crime of about fifty percent. The apprehension rate has, at the same time, increased about fifty percent."72
- Illinois "The county's crime rates have decreased."73

SUMMARY OF OPERATIONAL ASPECTS

FISCAL CONSIDERATION

- Large scale consolidation overall means that the taxpayer will be paying more for law enforcement services.
- The taxpayer may be paying more, but the level of service he receives is greater in some instances.
- Contract law enforcement is less expensive for municipalities than establishing their own law enforcement agency.
- Some states subsidize contract law enforcement arrangements.
- Contract law enforcement is not always a means of saving money.

IMPACT ON LAW ENFORCEMENT

2.1

- It is possible in total consolidation to achieve a more efficient operation by merging certain functions.
- Informal arrangements also are an effective means of achieving cooperative and coordinated law enforcement.
- Law enforcement agencies can contract with one another in a specific area, jails, for example.
- County to city contracts provide law enforcement agencies a means to end fragmentation.

IMPACT ON LOCAL SERVICE PROVISION

A PARAMANAN AND A PARAMANAN AND

IMPACT ON CRIME

- rural areas.

• Local police services are perceived by some citizens as the same or poorer after large-scale consolidation.

• Some police service districts may not afford municipalities the ability to withdraw from the district or the means of choosing the level of service they require or need.

• Police service districts may be formed without governmental restructuring; jurisdictional problems may ease, and municipalities can choose to maintain their own law enforcement departments and not join the district while enjoying some areawide benefits.

• The largest number contract arrangements are those between a county law enforcement agency and a city government.

• In county to city contracts, local officials are concerned with retention of control, level of patrol service provided, patrol scheduling and activities and rotation of deputies.

• Crime rates usually rise after large-scale consolidation, but do level off after some time passes.

• Combining jurisdictions allows law enforcement officials to more readily monitor criminal activity.

• Certain criminal activities can be reduced by cooperative exchanges. • Contracting is an effective means of reducing the crime rate in

CHAPTER VII

FOOTNOTES

LElinor Ostrom and Roger B. Parks, Suburban Police Departments: Too Many and Too Small? (Bloomington, Indiana: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1973), p. 370.

²Daniel R. Grant, "A Comparison of Predictions and Experience with Nashville 'Metro', " Urban Affairs Quarterly 1:1 (September 1965), pp. 34; 35.

3R. Steven Hill and William P. Maxam, "UNI-GOV: The First Year," National Civic Review 60:6 (June 1971), p. 312.

⁴Grant, p. 49.

⁵Ibid., p. 54.

6Public Administration Service, Coordination and Consolidation of Police Service: Problems and Potentials (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966), p. 151; (Hereinafter referred to as PAS, 1966);

David L. Norrgard, Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovernmental Cooperation and Coordination (Chicago: Public Administration Service,

Douglas G. Gourley, "Effective Police Organization and Management," 1969), pp. 46; 47; Report presented to the U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Law Enforcement Assistance Administration for the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Justice (Washington, D.C., October

1966), pp. 101; 102.

7President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on the Police, Task Force Report: The Police (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), p. 102. (Hereinafter referred to as President's Commission)

⁸Ibid.

⁹Koepsell-Girard and Associates, <u>Consolidation of Police Services</u> Case Study (Falls Church, Virginia: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, 1973),

Dale G. Carson, "Consolidation of Police Departments," The Police p. 180; Yearbook of 1970: Papers and Proceedings of the Seventy-Sixth Annual Conference (Washington, D.C., The International Association of the Chiefs of Police, Inc.), p. 93;

L. A. Hester, "The Jacksonville Story," National Civic Review 29:2 (February 1970), p. 78.

10Koepsell and Girard, p. 181.

11_{Carson}, p. 93.

12Norrgard, p. 45; 1975):

1

Maryland State Police, Resident State Trooper Program (Pikesville, Maryland: Planning Research and Inspection Division, 1971), p. 24; Commonwealth of Virginia, Division of Justice and Crime Prevention, "Chapter 9 Resident Trooper Program," Law Enforcement in Virginia Volume 3 A Legislative Plan of Action (Richmond, Virginia: Commonwealth of Virginia, November 1974), p. 84; Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations, State Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), p. 24. (Hereinafter referred to as ACIR, 1971)

13Maryland State Police, p. 5.

(June - July 1970), p. 22; 1974), p. 4;

15Roland Jenkins, "Contractual Police Services," The Wisconsin Sheriff and Deputy (December 1969), p. 39.

16William A. Sinclair, "Inter Governmental Contracting for Police Patrol in Michigan: An Economic Analysis" (Ph.D. dissertation, Michigan State University, 1975), p. 75

17_{Ibid.}, p. 17

18 Police Continuation Services Sub-Committee, James R. Kase, "Report on the County Sheriff Yorba Linda-Brea Police Continuation Problem," (California, c. 1973 - 1974), p. 5.

19John L. Howard, Sheriff, Teton County, Montana Letter to National Sheriff's Association (September 12, 1975).

20Hester, p. 78; Carson, p. 93.

21Ostrom, p. 371

22 Robert L. Lineberry, "Reforming Metropolitan Governance: Requiem or Reality," In Crisis in Urban Government, pp. 9-52 (Silver Spring, Maryland: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971), p. 63.

William C. Dykes, Maryland State Police, 9th Annual State Police Planning Officers Conference, "Contractual Service," Speech (July 15,

14"California Contract Law Increases:" The National Sheriff

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Establishment of an Independent Police Department - Paramount Study (Los Angeles, 1972), p. 51; Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Factors Relative to Providing Contract Police Services to the City of La Verne (Los Angeles,

The California Commission on Peace Officers Standards and Training, Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area (Stanislaus County, California, 1973), p. 158.

²³"The Public Safety Department," Dade County, Florida, pp. 3; 4.

24President's Commission, p. 94.

25James C. McDavid, "Interjurisdictional Cooperation Among Police Departments in the St. Louis Metropolitan Area," Publius 4 (Fall 1974, p. 56;

ACIR, 1971, p. 147.

²⁶McDavid, p. 56.

27_{Ibid}, p. 49.

²⁸Ibid, pp. 49; 50.

²⁹Ibid, p. 57.

30_{Norrgard}, p. 34;

"The Case of Major Case Squads," Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis (Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University, August 1975), p. 3; (Hereinafter referred to as "Major Case Squads");

"Metropol - Working Together for Better Law Enforcement," Georgia Municipal Journal (September 1965) in Current Municipal Problems 8:1 (August 1966); p. 59. (Hereinafter referred to as "Metropol")

31"Major Case Squads,", p. 4.

³²Ibid, pp. 4-5.

33_{Norrgard}, p. 34.

34"Metropol", p. 58.

³⁵Ibid, p. 59; ACIR, 1971, pp. 149; 150.

36 Public Administration Service, Individual Technical Assistance Report: Utah County, Utah, Law Enforcement Agency (Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1973), p. 13.

37_{Norrgard}, p. 15.

³⁸Ibid, p. 32.

39"Combined Central Dispatch Speeds Emergency Assistance," Michigan Counties Today (August 1975).

40president's Commission, p. 83

Norrgard, p. 27;

Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Law Enforcement for Los Angeles County, A Blueprint for the Future (Los Angeles, 1971), p. 6;

Clyde L. Cronkhite, "Participative Planning at Work in the Criminal Justice Community" FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 44:2 (February 1975), pp. 11; 12.

194

⁴⁶Grant, p. 376.

42_{Ibid}.

47_{Ibid}.

480strom, p. 370.

⁴⁹Bruce D. Rogers and C. Lipsey McCurdy, "Metropolitan Reform: Citizen Evaluations of Performances in Nashville-Davidson County, Tennessee" Publius 4 (Fall 1974), p. 25.

⁵⁰Ibid., p. 32.

⁵¹Robert L. Lineberry and Ira Sharkansky, Urban Politics and Public Policy (New York: Harper and Row, 1971), pp. 62; 63.

⁵²ACIR, 1971, p. 153.

53Norrgard, pp. 40; 41; ACIR, 1971, p. 153.

⁵⁴Norrgard, p. 44; PAS, 1966, p. 174.

⁵⁵PAS, 1966, p. 176.

56_{Sinclair}, pp. 71-76.

⁵⁷R. T. Parsonson, "The Regional Trend in Law Enforcement," The Police Chief (August 1971), p. 26.

pp. 5-8.

⁵⁹Costa Mesa Police Department, Planning and Research, Feasibility Study for Law Enforcement Services, City of Irvine, California (Costa Mesa, 1972), p. 16.

41_{ACIR}, 1971, p. 157.

43"Two Illinois Sheriffs Assume All Law Enforcement in Their Counties Through Contracting," The National Sheriff (February - March 1973) p. 8.

44Lester W. Melchert, "From One View of the Sheriff," The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April - May 1969), p. 7.

⁴⁵Elinor Ostrom, et. al., Community Organization and the Provision of Police Services (Beverly Hills: Sage Publication, Inc., 1973), pp. 70; 71. (Hereinafter referred to as Community Organization)

⁵⁸Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, History and Development of Contract Law Enforcement in Los Angeles County (Los Angeles, 1974),

60_{Jenkins}, p. 39.

61"Alachua Accepts Newberry Deputy Protection Plan," Florida Times-Union (June 20, 1973);

"Contract Police Winning Acceptance," Orlando (Florida) Sentinel Star (October 29, 1973);

"Seminole Sheriff Offers," Orlando (Florida) Sentinel Star (September 14, 1973);

"Police Consolidation Has Pros and Cons," Sarasota (Florida) Journal (June 21, 1973).

62"Contract Law Enforcement Spreads to Another Texas County," The National Sheriff (April - May 1969), p. 24.

63"Leavenworth, Washington's Mayor Praises Chelen County Sheriff's Department - Says He's 100% Satisfied with Contract Policing," The Natiinal Sheriff (April - May 1972), p. 23.

64"Contract Law Enforcement Proving Successful in North Dakota Also," The National Sheriff (June - July 1972), p. 29.

⁶⁵Olaf Haaland, Sheriff, Ward County, North Dakota. Letter to Norman L. Caffelt (February 20, 1973).

66Koepsell-Girard, pp. 180; 181;

Dale G. Carson, "Criminal Justice Takes a Giant Step," The National Sheriff (February - March 1973), passim;

National Association of Counties, Consolidation: Partial or Total (Washington, D.C.: National Association of Counties, 1973), p. 72,

67"The Public Safety Department," p. 3.

68L. L. Ketzenberger, Metropolitan Police Department, Las Vegas, Nevada, "The Consolidation Resulting in the Metropolitan Police Department," Speech (June 17, 1974).

⁶⁹Daniel D. Dowd, Jr., "The Stark County MEG Unit - A Response to Fragmented Law Enforcement," FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 41:9 (September 1972), pp. 14; 15.

70"Iowa County Consolidates," The National Sheriff (October -November 1974), p. 22.

⁷¹Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Establishment of an Independent Police Department - Duarte Study (Los Angeles, 1974), p. 39.

72"Contract Law Enforcement Proving Successful," p. 29.

⁷³Edward County, Illinois, "Edwards County Sheriff's Police," Grant application (June 21, 1974).

The data employed in the composition of this report came from a number of sources including articles in professional and scholarly periodicals, books, local government memoranda, federal, state, county, and municipal documents, feasibility studies and so forth. For the most part, the information extrapolated from the literature concerning consolidated law enforcement was based on statements made by local officials and law enforcement managers.

While unstructured personal and experimental assertions are useful in an overall evaluation of consolidation, they are not data of the quality necessary to conduct rigorous critical comparative examinations or assessments of findings. This is especially true when such information is the primary source from which to advise others about consolidation.

In large measure, the reported assessments of the efficacy or the utility of a particular program were found to be anecdotal or impressionistic evaluations with few offers of valid measurement criteria or other information upon which sound evaluative judgments could be made. Only a limited number of the available studies on the consolidation of law enforcement that sought to assess a particular program's overall utility or effectiveness or examine certain aspects of a program critically, did so by utilizing such criteria as comparative data collection methods and sound research design methodologies.

A small number of pioneering studies conducted by public choice theorists have isolated and critically examined basic propositions advanced by many proponents of consolidation. Most of these studies have

RESEARCH NOTE: AN ASSESSMENT OF DATA QUALITY

197

relied heavily upon citizen-reported evaluations and experiences of law enforcement services. The weakness - or for that matter strength - of this approach is not primarily methodological, as has been commonly supposed, rather it is theoretical. That is, in large part the utility of the results obtained by these studies is dependent upon the acceptance of the basic constructs of public choice theory.

Judgments made regarding the adequacy or inadequacy of a particular program will only be as sound as the source from which the judgments are derived. It is not enough to merely say that a particular consolidation effort was successful or unsuccessful because the local community had no complaints or because there were fewer complaints about some aspect of the law enforcement function than there were prior to consolidation. Nor is it sufficient to rely on statements that service levels rise and costs are reduced when fragmentation is eliminated through consolidation. What these sorts of statements do is point to aspects which should be examined more fully in an evaluation to determine the efficacy of a consolidation program, but the assertions are merely indications of reactions and not the total picture.

When personal and experimental assertions are tested by repetition through actual usage, the opportunities to validate these assertions increase. The utilization of contractual arrangements to provide law enforcement goods and services is substantial and destined to increase. Many assertions as to the efficacy of this method of consolidation have been repeatedly made by consumers and sellers as well as outside observers of contracting.

the set of the set of

. . .

when a pair and a second se

Thirty-eight such assertions about contracting have been labeled hypotheses by the authors and can be found in Appendix B. These hypotheses, among others, will serve as a basis for our further studies of the method of consolidation called contracting.

		Books
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		Adrian, Charles R.
		Inc., 1972.
		Describes
a da ser a ser		culture o
	Sector Se	out out of
		American Bar Assoc
		Standards Relat
	in the second	Association, 19
		Prescribe
	6 77	to guide
		velopment
	1 Jul 1	
		Banton, Michael.
	2 7	1964.
		1904.
and the second		
and a state of the		Compares
	1	activitie
		and the U
	1	Bish, Robert L. and
		Metropolitan Re
an a		Enterprises Ins
		and a first of a first second seco
	g	Presents
		principle
	โก	Bollens, John C. ar
		and Economic Li
		Outlines
	l n	
		consolida
		ments for
		considers
	Γ T	and asses
	1	Dellone Tabe O
		Bollens, John C.
	1 1	Berkeley: Unive
	₩ L	Details o
		politan,
	fi fi se state	special d
		special c
	招 L	
이 집에서 관련하는 가슴 옷을		Carson, Dale G. "Co
	N n	the Seventy-Six
		Association of
en en la la L ie de la constante		
	l n	Discusses
그는 것이 같은 지원을 받는 것이 같이 많이 많이 많이 했다.		perience.
	· • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
		*The more weeful
	n n	*The more useful re

BIBLIOGRAPHY

. . .

4.1

BIBLIOGRAPHY *

R. State and Local Governments. 3d ed. New York: McGraw Hill,

bes the structures, processes, politics, and e of American state and local governments.

sociation Project on Standards for Criminal Justice. Lating to the Urban Police Function. Chicago: American Bar 1973.

ibes and comments upon general policies intended de municipal and law enforcement managers in the dement and conduct of law enforcement operations.

The Policeman in the Community. New York: Basic Books, Inc.,

es and comments on law enforcement organization, ties, practices, and perspectives in Great Britain he United States.

and Vincent Ostrom. Understanding Urban Government: <u>A Reform Reconsidered</u>. Washington, D. C.: American Institute for Public Police Research.

its a comprehensive survey and critique of ples and perspectives.

and Henry J. Schmandt. The Metropolis: Its People, Politics, Life. 2nd ed. New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1970.

hes the various approaches to metropolitan idation and cooperative services, marshalls argufor and against consolidation and cooperation, lers the variables affecting metropolitan reform assesses future trends.

Special District Government in the United States. Niversity of California Press, 1961.

s general characteristics and functions of metron, urban fringe, coterminous, rural, and school al districts and dependent districts and authorities.

"Consolidation of Police Departments." The Police Yearbook of Sixth Annual Conference. Washington, D. C.: The International of Chiefs of Police, Inc.

sses briefly the Jacksonville consolidation ex-

resources have been given a descriptive analysis.

200

Clark, Ramsey. Crime in America. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1970.

Outlines the problems facing the society, legal professionals, law enforcement officials and the courts in dealing with crime and related "deviant" behavior.

Committee for Economic Development. Reducing Crime and Assuring Justice. New York: Committee for Economic Development, 1972.

> Analyzes the necessity for needed police reforms and offers suggested alternatives for obtaining those changes.

Dixon, Robert G., Jr. "Rebuilding the Urban Political System: Some Heresies Concerning Citizen Participation, Community Action, Metros, and One-Man-One-Vote" in Crisis in Urban Government, pp. 289-320. Silver Springs, Md.: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971.

> Analyzes the movement toward citizen participation inspired by OED and HUD, new solutions to the problem of minority representation, the trend toward councils of government, and the impact of Baker v. Carr on local government.

Durrer, William L. "The Growing Problems of Urban County Police Departments." The Police Yearbook 1968: Papers and Proceedings of the Seventy-Fourth Annual Conference. Washington, D. C .: The International Association of Chiefs of Police, Inc.

Advocates consolidation of law enforcement at county level.

Dye, Thomas R. Politics in States and Communities. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969.

> Analyzes the many facets of the socioeconomic environments and perspectives, ideologies and structures of government and community, and working political processes that are essential to an understanding and solution of the "metropolitan problem" through consolidation and cooperation.

Eastman, George D., ed. Municipal Police Administration. 6th ed. Washington, D. C.: International City Management Association, 1969.

> A standard text on law enforcement management and service.

Friesma, H. Paul. Metropolitan Political Structure: Intergovernmental Relations and Political Integration in the Quad-Cities. Iowa City: University of Iowa Press, 1971.

> Examines the viability of interjurisdictional activity within and among metropolitan areas of ten contiguous municipalities in Illionois and Iowa.

Garmire, Bernard L. "The Police Role in an Urban Society." in The Police and the Community, pp. 1-11. Edited by Robert F. Steadman, Committee for Economic Development. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1972.

> Discusses anomalies inherent in the public perception of the purposes of law enforcement and advocates the division of law enforcement organizations into two agencies under one department, one concerned with the enforcement function, the other with a community services function.

Goodall, Leonard E. The American Metropolis. Columbus, Ohio: Charles E. Merrill Publishing Company, 1968.

> Examines the governance of American cities and the political processes therein.

Press, 1962.

Hanson, Royce. "Toward A New Urban Democracy: Metropolitan Consolidation and Decentralization." in Crisis in Urban Government, pp. 197-233. Silver Springs, Md.: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971.

> Proposes a multi-tiered structure for metropolitan government that is intended to realize advantages of both small local communities and large central city politics.

Hawley, Amos H. and Basil G. Zimmer. The Metropolitan Community: Its People and Government. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1970.

> Investigates attitudes towards consolidation as evidenced by interviews of 3000 households and over 600 public officials found in the central cities and suburban zones of three small to large metropolitan areas.

Kenney, John P. Police Administration. 3d ed., rev. Springfield, Ill .: John C. Thomas, Inc., 1975.

> Presents a theoretical approach to established law enforcement organization and practices.

1972.

. .

1 1

Greer, Scott. The Emerging City, Myth and Reality. New York: The Free

Studies the problems of modern urban society and the mosiac of intergovernmental failures.

Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc. Alternative Arrangements for the Regionalization of Selected Municipal Services in Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. Falls Church, Va.: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc., Prescribes ways in which local municipalities in Dukes County, Mass. could seek to jointly, cooperatively or regionally offer selected public services under legislative mandates in the State.

Consolidation of Police Services Case Study. Falls Church, Va .: Koepsell-Girard and Associates, Inc., 1973.

Examines multiplicity of factors surrounding preand post-consolidated Jacksonville-Duval County, Florida.

Kuyper, Adrian. "Intergovernmental Cooperation: An Analysis of the Lakewood Plan! in Crisis in Urban Government, pp. 111-132. Silver Springs, Md.: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971.

> Discusses the "nuts and bolts" legal and practical aspects of contracting for public services to include authorization, payment, staffing and the mechanics of intergovernmental agreements.

Lineberry, Robert L. "Reforming Metropolitan Governance: Requiem or Reality." in Crisis in Urban Government, pp. 9-52. Silver Springs, Md.: Thomas Jefferson Publishing Company, 1971.

> Discusses functional problems characteristic to most metropolitan areas; the obstacles to consolidation, the consolidation or federated governments now existing, and the future role of local, state and federal governments in metropolitan reorganization.

Lineberry, Robert L. and Ira Sharkansky. Urban Politics and Public Policy. New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1971.

> Analyzes from a behavioral point of view the political processes, activities and outcomes in local government in an urban environment.

Local Government Research Corporation. First Year of Northern York County Regional Police Department. State College, Pa.: Local Government Research Corporation, 1973.

> Study in-depth of the existing law enforcement services and a determination of what services will be needed in the future for this Pennsylvania area.

More, Harry W., Jr. The New Era of Public Safety. Springfield, Ill .: Charles C. Thomas, 1970.

> Studies the public safety concept of police-fire consolidated services.

National Association of Counties. Consolidation: Partial or Total. Washington, D. C .: National Association of Counties, 1973.

Presents an edited transcript of the National Conference on Consolidation, February 22-25, 1973; contains useful discussions by mayors, councilmen, fiscal officers and law enforcement officials and others regarding their firsthand experiences in city-county consolidation.

National Association of Counties Research Foundation. County-Wide Law Enforcement: A Report on a Survey of Central Police Services in 97 Urban Counties, By S. Anthony McCann. Washington, D. C.: National Association of Counties Research Foundation, 1975.

Reports on the results of central police services in 97 urban counties.

National Council on Crime and Delinquency. A Consolidated Police Agency for Bernalillo County and the City of Albuquerque. Austin: National Council on Crime and Delinguency, 1973.

1969.

.....

Discusses interjurisdictional arrangements and their value in obtaining a better management of law enforcement resources.

Olila, James; Al Mushkatel and Khalil Nakhleh. Concept Paper on Consolidation of Police. St. John's University, Minn .: Rural Crime and Justice Institute, 1974.

Ostrom, Elinor. The Design of Institutional Arrangements and the Responsiveness of the Police. Bloomington, Ind.: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975.

> Critiques traditional prescriptions for professionalization and bureaucratic economies of scale in law enforcement and recommends a mix of performance indicators and organizational modes in which citizen satisfaction with the delivery of law enforcement services plays an important role.

Intergovernmental Arrangements in Urban Police Services. Bloomington, Ind.: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975.

Provides the conceptualization and design of a single law enforcement agency to effectively consolidate services offered and performed separately by the City of Albuquerque and Bernalillo County, New Mexico.

Norrgard, David L. Regional Law Enforcement: A Study of Intergovernmental Cooperation and Coordination. Chicago: Public Administration Service,

> Proposes research and briefly critiques Ostrom and Walzer studies assessing the value of consolidating law enforcement services.

An interim report containing a discussion and representative applications of methodological tools and concepts developed to analyze the pattern of interdepartmental relationships among law enforcement agencies in small and medium-sized metropolitan areas throughout the nation.

On Righteousness, Evidence, and Reform: The Police Story. Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975.

Attacks the sweeping police reforms suggested by a vast array of noted individuals, commissions, and committees.

Ostrom, Elinor, et.al. Community Organization and the Provision of Police Services. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1973.

> Presents a comparative research study of three small, incorporated municipalities contiguous to Indianapolis and three similar Indianapolis neighborhoods to ascertain whether the contention is valid that larger consolidated metropolitan police services are better and less expensive than those of smaller communities.

Ostrom, Elinor and Roger B. Parks. Suburban Police Departments: Too Many and Too Small? Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1973.

> Analyzes results of one national and two matched metropolitan neighborhood surveys of citizen-reported experiences and evaluations of law enforcement services and concludes that hypotheses of increased efficiency and economy which are usually advanced for the consolidation of suburban departments are not based on firm empirical evidence.

Ostrom, Elinor, Roger B. Parks and Dennis C. Smith. A Multi-Strata, Similar Systems Design for Measuring Police Performance. Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1973.

> Reports the theory, structure and methodology of a large-scale comparative investigation of the effects of size, organizational arrangements, and significant intervening variables upon the levels of output and efficiency of law enforcement departments in the St. Iouis metropolitan area.

Ostrom, Elinor and Dennis C. Smith. Are the Lilliputs in Metropolitan Policing Failures? Bloomington, Ind.: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1975.

Ostrom, Elinor and Gordon P. Whitaker. Community Control and Governmental Responsiveness: The Case of Police in Black Neighborhoods. Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, n.d.

> Employs citizen perceptions of victimization and quality of law enforcement services to argue for the effectiveness of small, locally controlled departments in serving the particular needs of diverse neighborhoods.

Ostrom, Vincent. The Intellectual Crisis in American Public Administration. rev.ed. Alabama: The University of Alabama Press, 1974.

Ostrom, Vincent, Charles M. Tiebout and Robert Warren. The Organization of Government in Metropolitan Areas: A Theoretical Inquiry. Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Political Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, n.d.

> Distinguishes public from private goods, defines elements of scale in public organizations, and outlines criteria by which to assess the problems of scale in the production and delivery of public goods.

Parks, Roger B. Complementary Measures of Police Performance. Bloomington, Ind .: Workshop in Policy Theory and Policy Analysis, Indiana University, 1973.

> Examines interrelationships between standard cperational measures of law enforcement performance and their relationship to size of jurisdiction measured as determined by citizen experiences, perceptions and evaluations collected and assessed in a study of law enforcement services provided to residential neighborhoods in the St. Louis metropolitan area.

Public Administration Service. Coordination and Consolidation of Police Service: Problems and Potentials. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1966.

> Examines the primary requirements, efficiencies, modes and prospects of coordinating or consolidating law enforcement functions and jurisdictions at the state and local levels.

5

Refutes the contention that small police departments are not viable agencies of law enforcement in metropolitan areas.

Discusses the economies of scale in multi-service organizations.

Individual Technical Assistance Report: City of Davison, Davison Township, and Richfield Township, Michigan Police Department. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974.

Poses an on-site feasibility assessment containing findings and recommendations regarding alternative approaches to consolidating law enforcement services in a suburban-rural area.

Individual Technical Assistance Report: Montana Board of Crime Control, Park County and Livingston, Montana. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1974.

Poses an on-site feasibility assessment containing findings and recommendations for state support of consolidated law enforcement and the future establishment of a public safety department or city-county contract arrangement for the delivery of law enforcement services.

Individual Technical Assistance Report: Ocala, Florida Police Department. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1972.

Presents a "plan for a plan" to guide officials during an examination of possible service arrangements.

Individual Technical Assistance Report: South Iowa Area Crime Commission for Des Moines County, Iowa. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1973.

Poses an on-site feasibility assessment containing findings and recommendations regarding alternative approaches to consolidating law enforcement services in a rural environment.

Individual Technical Assistance Report: Utah County, Utah Law Enforcement Agency. Chicago: Public Administration Service, 1973.

Poses an on-site feasibility assessment containing findings and recommendations for the incremental consolidation of law enforcement services.

Reiss, Albert J., Jr. The Police and the Public. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971.

> Investigates the roles, behavior and decisions of citizens and law enforcement officers in encounters and transactions occuring in the course of everyday law enforcement field operations.

Reiss, Albert J., Jr. and David J. Bordua. "Environment and Organization: A Perspective on the Police." in The Police: Six Sociological Essays, pp. 25-55. Edited by David J. Bordua. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1967.

Provides a transaction analysis and perspective of the consequences of external social and institutional environments of the community and the criminal justice system upon the organization and operations of metropolitan law enforcement departments.

Smith, Bruce. Police Systems in the United States. 2nd rev. ed. New York: Harper & Row, 1960.

Van Meter, Clifford W. and John J. Conrad. Pilot Study for Feasibility of Regionalization of Components of the Criminal Justice, System in Gallatin, Hamilton, Hardin, Pope and Saline Counties. Macomb, Ill.: Law Enforcement Administration Program and College of Business, Western Illinois University, 1972.

> Discusses alternative policing methods, practices and procedures available in five Illinois counties.

Westinghouse Justice Institute. Evaluation of the Cooperative Police Patrol Project Aroostook County, Maine. Pittsburgh: Westinghouse Justice Institute, 1974.

Examines results of cooperative police patrol project.

Westinghouse Police Technical Assistance Report: Police Consolidation of Des Moines County. Arlington, Va.: Westinghouse Justice Institute, 1974.

Poses an on-site feasibility assessment containing findings and recommendations for consolidating facilities, communications, records and planning and research.

Wilson, James Q. "The Police in the Ghetto." in The Police and the Community, pp. 51-90. Edited by Robert F. Steadman, Committee for Economic Development. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1972.

> Presents thesis that contrary to media reportage and the perceptions of officers themselves, the attitudes of black citizens toward law enforcement are positive; also investigates strategies for improved community relations and patrol.

science.

Comments and examines the police systems in the U.S. from an overall viewpoint of crime, organization and services for urban, suburban, rural, state and federal police forces.

Wilson, O. W. and Roy C. McLaren. Police Administration. 3rd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1963.

A standard text on law enforcement management and

Periodicals

Berkley, George E. "Centralization, Democracy, and the Police." The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology of Police Science 61 (June 1970): 309-312. Argues that enlarged areas of responsibility, impersonality, job mobility, extensive use of civilian personnel and trade unionism are desired democratizing influences possible only with large centralized law enforcement systems. Bilek, Arthur J. "Regionalize We Must." Police (July-August 1971): 69-71. Bish Robert L. and Robert Warren. "Scale and Monopoly Problems in Urban Government Sciences." Urban Affairs Quarterly 1 (September 1972): Develops a conceptual critique of monopolistic produces of public goods and services and argues for governmental alternatives within a marketlike framework that is more sensitive to the articulation of consumer requirements. Booth, David A. "Law Enforcement in Great Britain." Crime and Delinquency 15 (July 1969): 407-414. Discusses such new trends as greater consolidation, unit-beat policing, and experimental use of T.V. cameras in crime control and provides an overview of contemporary problems arising from outdated perspectives and practices in training and recruitment, fragmentation, racial discrimination, reluctance to specialize or use civilian personnel, and the like. Callahan, John J. "Viability of the Small Police Force." The Police Chief Carson, Dale G. "Consolidation, The Jacksonville Experience." The Police Chief (March 1969): 44-45. Outlines the effects of consolidation in the metropolitan area of Jacksonville, Florida. Carson, Dale G. "Criminal Justice Takes a Giant Step." The National Sheriff (February-March 1973): 6; 17; 25; 30; 32. Looks at consolidated law enforcement in Duval County, Carson, Dale G. and Donald K. Brown. "Law Enforcement Consolidation for Greater Efficiency." FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 39:10 (October 1970):

"California Contract Law Enforcement Increases." The National Sheriff Comments on contract law in California. National Sheriff (June-July 1972): 29. County As An Example." The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969): 5-7. Justice Community." FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 44:2 (February 1975): Law Enforcement." FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 41:9 (September 1972): Affairs Quarterly 2:2 (December 1966): 68-90. Discusses the "new" breed of metropolitan analysts and Compares the arguments of proponents and opponents of Metro one year after consolidation. Comments on the general results of a voter survey taken one year after the metropolitanization of Nashville-Davidson County, Tennessee. Analyzes voter choices in the St. Louis referendum to determine some causes for the failure of the referendum.

"Consolidation Under Sheriff Expands in Texas and Montanta." The National "Contract Law Enforcement Proving Successful in North Dakota Also." The "Contract Law Enforcement Spreads to Another Texas County." The National "Contract Law Enforcement. . . A Vehicle for Greater Coordination, Carver 'Metro.'" Urban Affairs Quarterly 1:1 (September 1965): 34-54. Reform." Public Opinion Quarterly 27:2 (Summer 1963): 242-249.

in Federal Systems." Publius 4 (Fall 1974): 59-86.

Cronkhite, Clyde. L. "Participative Planning at Work in the Criminal

Dowd, David D., Jr. "The Stark County MED Unit - A Response to Fragmented Friesma, H. Paul. "The Metropolis and the Maze of Local Government." Urban Grant, Daniel R. "A Comparison of Predictions and Experience with Nashville

Grant, Daniel R. "Opinions Surveyed on Nashville Metro." National Civic

Greer, Scott. "The Rational Model, the Sociological Model and Metropolitan Gregg, Philip M. "Units and Levels of Analysis: A Problem Policy Analysis

T

CHICKNESS OF

Critiques established monocentric constructs and perceptions seen as constricting the fundamental investigative framework of contemporary policy and administrative studies; argues for a holistic approach based upon concept of public service industries.

Healy, Patrick and Raymond L. Bancroft. "A Nation's Cities Interview: Three Mayors Review Their Governments." Nation's Cities (November 1969): no page numbers.

> Reviews the efforts, problems, policies and rewards of consolidation in Nashville, Tennessee, Jacksonville, Florida and Indianapolis, Indiana.

Hedman, Kermit. "Law Enforcement Contract Service in Ramsey County." The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969): 13-15.

Hedman, Kermit. "Law Enforcement in Ramsey County." The Minnesota Sheriff (June-July 1970): 17-27.

> Outlines the types of consolidation and of contract law enforcement services in Ramsey County, Minnesota.

Hester, L. A. "The Jacksonville Story." National Civic Review 59:2 (February 1970): 76-80.

> Discusses progress in law enforcement, finance and future planning for the City of Jacksonville-Duval County, Florida.

Hill, R. Steven and William P. Maxam. "UNIGOV: The First Year." National Civic Review 60:6 (June 1971): 310-314.

> Discusses the four areas of positive achievement in Uni-Gov: general administration, personnel, budgeting and efficiency.

Hughes, Gary. "'A Viable Concept for Measureable Improvement.'" The Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974): 19; 63; 65; 67; 69.

International City Management Association. "One Police Department for Five Counties. " Target 2:5 (September-October 1973).

"Iowa County Consolidates." The National Sheriff (October-November 1974): 22.

Jenkins, Roland. "Contractual Police Services." The Wisconsin Sheriff and and Deputy (December 1969): 39-40.

> Describes contract law enforcement in Waukesha County, Wisconsin.

Kreutzer, Walter E. "New Directions for U. S. Law Enforcement." The Police Chief (October 1972): 34-37.

Urges that a standard metropolitan statistical area (SMSA) in the U.S. be a testing ground for consolidation.

Kuest, Ronald D. "Consolidating Efforts to Control Drug Abuse." FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 41:1 (January 1970): 10-13.

Kuykendall, Jack. "Police Management Controlling." Police Administration 21:5 (May 1973): 34-42.

Lankes, George. "Central Services for Police." Journal of Police Science and Administration 2:1 (1974): 66-76.

Larsen, Christian L. "Two Cities Merge in California." National Civic Review 55:2 (February 1966): 106-108.

> Presents existing issues in the Sacramento and North Sacramento consolidation.

"Las Vegas, Nevada Police Department May Merge with Clark County Sheriff's Department. When Consolidation Comes, Sheriff Will Be In Charge." The National Sheriff (February-March 1973): 12.

"Leavenworth, Washington's Mayor Praises Chelen County Sheriff's Department -Says He's 100% Satisfied with Contract Policing." The National Sheriff (April-May 1972): 23.

April 1969): 34; 22.

McDavid, James C. "Interjurisdictional Cooperation Among Police Departments in the St. Louis Metropolitan Area." Publius 4 (Fall 1974): 35-58.

> Surveys cooperative arrangements as perceived and reported by law enforcement managers to debate orthodox beliefs regarding the lack of and ineffectiveness of coordination among independent law enforcement agencies at the local level.

Marando, Vincent L. "Inter-Local Cooperation in a Metropolitan Area-Detroit." Urban Affairs Quarterly 4:2 (December 1968): 185-200.

> Discusses whether inter-local cooperation is more economical or effective than municipalities providing services themselves or whether inter-local cooperation is a strong enough device to provide a fundamental solution to major urban problems.

"The Politics of City-County Consolidation." National Civic Review 64:2 (February 1975): 76-81.

The second s

Describes the implementation of centralized police services in Erie County, New York.

Lucas, Ferris E. "Let's Look At the Record." The National Sheriff. (March-

Mayer, Albert. "A New Level of Local Governments Struggling To Be Born." City (March-April 1971): 60-64.

Comments on the failure of local control.

Melchert, Lester W. "From One View of the Sheriff." The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969): 7.

Mellman, Harry G. "Criminal Justice in the U. S.: Restructuring a 'Non-System.'" National Civic Review 62:5 (May 1973): 240-247.

> Describes and analyzes the problems seemingly inherent in and intrinsic to our present concept of the justice system, or non-system.

"Metropol' - Working Together for Better Law Enforcement." Georgia Municipal Journal (September 1965) in Current Municipal Problems 8:1 (August 1966): 58-61.

Meurer, Emil. "President's Letter on Contracting. . . To Improve Law Enforcement." The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969): 3.

"Minnesota Study Shows Thirty-Seven Sheriffs Now Contracting with 122 Municipalities in State of Minnesota." The National Sheriff (December 1974-January 1975): 12.

Misner, Gordon E. "Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement," Part I Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 50 (January-February 1960): 497-508.

> Discusses the problems of law enforcement in metropolitan areas.

"Recent Developments in Metropolitan Law Enforcement." Part II. Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 51 (July-August 1960): 265-272.

Discusses alternate law enforcement programs, practices and policies than those available through metropolitan solutions.

"The Urban Police Mission." Issues in Criminology 3:1 (Summer 1967): 35-46.

Discusses the influence of new techniques on goal definition and measurement of police effectiveness in the context of the urban police mission.

Myren, Richard A. "Decentralization and Citizen Participation in Criminal Justice Systems." Public Administration Review (October 1972): 718-738.

> Poses decentralization and citizen concern as viable alternatives to the difficulties in the Nation's Criminal Justice system.

Nathans, Lee S. and B. Douglas Harman. "Contracting for Law Enforcement Services." Management Information Service 3 (August 1971): 5-8.

Discusses the broad and general considerations of contract law enforcement.

Olsen, Adolph S. "Clay County Regional Juvenile Detection Center." FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin 42:1 (January 1973): 14-15; 29-31.

Ostrom, Elinor. "Institutional Arrangements and the Measurement of Policy Consequences." Urban Affairs Quarterly 6:4 (June 1971): 447-475.

"Metropolitan Reform: Propositions Derived From Two Traditions." Social Science Quarterly (December 1972): 474-493.

Contrasts the fundamental theoretical propositions and structures of the metropolitan reform tradition vis-z-vis those developed by modern political economists.

Ostrom, Elinor, Roger B. Parks and Gordon P. Whitaker. "Defining and Measuring Structural Variations In Interorganizational Arrangements." Publius 4. (Fall 1974): 87-108.

> Utilizes service structure matrixes and the concept of law enforcement departments as producers in a public service industry to critically examine allegations that fragmentation, multiplicity and duplication mark the production and provision of law enforcement services in metropolitan areas.

"Do We Really Want to Consolidate Urban Police Forces? A Reappraisal of Some Old Assertions." Public Administration Review (September-October 1973): 423-432.

Attempts to ascertain whether large-scale law enforcement departments are better able to provide specialization, professionalization and higher levels of output at lower costs than smaller departments.

1-17.

Defines the operative requirements and outlines the complexities of the multicentered relationships of the federal system.

Parsonson, R. T. "The Regional Trend in Law Enforcement." The Police Chief (August 1971): 26-28.

Examines the validity and reliability of measurement criteria in advocating large-scale change.

Ostrom, Vincent. "The Study of Federalism at Work." Publius 4 (Fall 1974):

Skoler, Daniel L. and June M. Helter. "The Challenge of Consolidation." The Prosecutor 5:4 (1969), reprint ed. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Department of Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration. Identifies some advantages to regionalization of law enforcement services with the El Paso Council of Go-Presents a descriptive analysis of local government vernments as a model. problems, and where and why consolidation efforts have succeeded or failed and still remained a viable option Pitchess, Peter J. "The Death of the Sheriff or the Future of the Sheriff." in law enforcement services across-the-board. The National Sheriff (September-October 1967): 14-23. "Statutory Authority for Contracting," The Minnesota Sheriff (April-May 1969); Discusses the role of one sheriff in the law en-21. forcement community. Thompson, Arlin. "In the Best Interests of Every Sheriff." The Minnesota "The Law Enforcement Effort Must Be Collective." The Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974): 21; 67. Sheriff (Autumn 1974): 18; 63. Tifft, Larry L. and David J. Bordua. "Police Organization and Future Preadmore, Kenneth L. "Michigan Sheriff Expands Contract Services." The Research." Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency 6 (July 1969): National Sheriff (June-July 1970): 10; 38. 167-176. "Securing Adequate Police Services Without Loss of Local Identity." Argues that reform-minded bureaucratic structures The Minnesota Sheriff (Autumn 1974): 19; 65. have caused many departments to retreat from their communities, proposes the establishment of research Press, Charles. "'Efficiency and Economy' Arguments for Metropolitan Reordistricts to experiment with varied ways of organiganization." Public Opinion Quarterly 28:4 (Winter 1964): 585-594. zing and carrying out the law enforcement mission, suggests topics for research directed towards im-Discusses the extent to which suburban opinion reproving profitable interrelationships with the local garding metropolitan organization, and especially culture and community. proposals to annex suburbs to a central city, depend on considerations of efficiency and economy. "Trend Continues: Sheriffs Now Policing Four Cities in State of Washington." The National Sheriff (April-May 1970): 27. Rogers, Bruce D. and C. Lipsey McCurdy. "Metropolitan Reform: Citizen Evaluations of Performances in Nashville-Davidson County, Tennessee." Two Illinois Sheriffs Assume All Law Enforcement in Their Counties Through Publius 4 (Fall 1974): 19-34. The states Contracting." The National Sheriff (February-March 1973): 8. Uses consumer satisfaction with the receipt of "Typical County-Wide Policing Contract with Stipulations and Agreements for police services to challenge prevailing views on Enforcement Services." The Minnesota Sheriff (April-May 1969): 17-19. the resource efficiencies and operation results obtained by the large scale amalgamation of juris-Walzer, Norman. "Economies of Scale and Municipal Police Services: The dictions. Illinois Experience." The Review of Economics and Statistics 4 (November 1972): 431-438. Schmidt, Wayne Walter. "Sheriff's Corporation Police." The National Sheriff (May-June 1968): 4-5; 36-37. Employs a regression analysis of task oriented enforcement outputs to support the concept of economies Suggests methodology on how to achieve contract of scale. law enforcement within already existing bounds-for a quasi-governmental, not-for-profit corporation. Ward, Richard H. "The Police Role: A Case of Diversity." The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 61:4 (1960); 580-586. "Sheriff Contracts Gain Favor." Colorado Sheriff and Peace Officer (October-November 1970): 1. Examines the role of the police in American culture. "Sheriff's Contract Law Enforcement Draws Complete Support in Clark County, Warren, Robert. "Political Form and Metropolitan Report." Public Administra-Washington." The National Sheriff (June-July 1973): 28. tion Review 24:3 (September 1964): 180-187.

Reviews and Discusses three books: Scott Greer, A Study of Culture; York Willbern, The Withering Away of the City; and Edward C. Banfield and James Q. Wilson, City Politics.

"Washington Sheriff Is Now Contracting with 7 Cities." The National Sheriff (August-September 1974): 33.

"Washington's Clark Co. Sheriff Takes Over Policing for City of Washougal!" The National Sheriff (April-May 1972): 23.

Wellford, Charles R. "Crime and the Police: A Multivariate Analysis." Criminology: An Interdisciplinary Journal 12 (August 1974): 195-213.

> Analyzes indicators of socioeconomic and social control (law enforcement) in cities and concludes that current range of budget and personnel allocated to law enforcement departments in large urban areas has little impact upon recorded crime and clearance rates.

Williams, Oliver P. "Life Styles Values and Political Decentralization in Metropolitan Areas." The Southwestern Social Science Quarterly 48:3

> Discusses presently existing metropolitan models with an eye to providing an understanding of the values underlying municipal life styles.

Young, Ed. "Nashville, Jacksonville and Indianapolis Examined for Possible Lessons for Future." Nation's Cities (November 1969): no page numbers.

> Presents an overview of the circumstances surrounding the consolidation efforts in Nashville, Jacksonville and Indianapolis.

Yrjanson, Ralph. "Law Enforcement Contract Service in Carlton County." The Minnesota Sheriff 6:6 (April-May 1969): 9-11.

Newspapers

4 1

"Abolishment of Largo Police Force Proposed." Pinellas (Fla.) Times, November 20, 1974.

"Alachua Accepts Newberry Deputy Protection Plan." Florida Times-Union, June 20, 1973.

"Alachua Eyes Law Enforcement." Gainesville (Fla.) Sun, May 21, 1975.

"Archer Opts for County Law Enforcement." Gainesville (Fla.) Sun, March 5, 1974.

"Beleaguered by Rising Costs, Many Upstate Communities Ponder Mergers." New York Times, September 10, 1972. 67. "Board OKs Sussex Plan to Pay for Sheriff Patrol." Milwaukee Sentinel.

"Can Police Small Towns Under Contract--Sheriff." Winter Haven (Fla.) News-Chief, December 19, 1973.

"City-County Police Consolidation Under Study As Money Saving Proposition." Baker County (Fla.) Press, February 20, 1975.

"'Contract' Law Suggested for Pine Hills." Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, October 29, 1973.

"Contract Police Winning Acceptance." Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, October 29, 1973.

"Deputy Contract Goes to County." Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner, June 13, 1975.

The second second

"Feasibility Study Made of 4-County Police Force." The Sprite and the Bugle (Kentucky), August 13, 1972.

June 19,1973.

March 5, 1974.

"Is It Cheaper To Scrap Police?" Clearwater (Fla.) Sun, January 11, 1975. "Largo Rejects Proposal to Abolish Police Force." Clearwater (Fla.) Sun,

November 27, 1974.

"Combined Central Dispatch Speeds Emergency Assistance." Michigan Counties Today, August 1975, 6.

"Panel Will Study 'Super' Law Unit." Sarasota (Fla.) Herald Tribune, June 19, 1973.

"Police Chiefs Criticize Contract Plan." Milwaukee Sentinel, September 6, 1973, part 1, p. 9.

1973.

May 25, 1975.

June 5, 1975.

"Deputy Talks Get Approval." Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner, June 10, 1975.

"Hardcastle Favors Joint Sheriff, Police." Sarasota (Fla.) Herald-Tribune,

"Hawthorne Police Protection Cost Increases." Gainesville (Fla.) Sun,

"Police Consolidation Has Pros and Cons." Sarasota (Fla.) Journal, June 21,

"Politics and the Law." Sarasota (Fla.) Journal, June 22, 1973.

"Rainbow Lakes Estates Seeks Deputy Contract." Ocala (Fla.) Star-Banner,

"RLE Security Would Give Sheriff Direct Authority." Dunnellon (Fla.) Press,

structures, capabilities, and operations of contemporary state and local law enforcement systems. The California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training. Feasibility Study - Alternate Law Enforcement Systems Modesto Urban Area. "Safety Harbor Reaction Mixed on Sheriff Plan." Pinellas (Fla.) Times, Stanislaus County, Calif .: The California Commission on Peace Officer Π June 11, 1975. Standards and Training, 1973. "Safety Harbor Votes to Keep Police Force." Pinellas (Fla.) Times, Examines alternative law enforcement systems in-July 9, 1975. cluding: districting, contracting, annexation, and total consolidation for Modesto/Stanislaus "Seminole's Amiable Sheriff. . .Made Good Sales Pitch for Department." County, California. Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, September 23, 1973. Colorado Division of Criminal Justice, Department of Local Affairs. Police "Seminole Sheriff Offers." Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, September 14, 1973. Services in Douglas County. by Albert S. Bowman. Denver, Colo., 1972. "Sheriff Studies Pine Hills Protection Plan." Orlando (Fla.) Sentinel Star, Reports on the delivery of police services in Douglas December 20, 1973. County, Colorado. "Supervisors Call For a Study of Police Force Consolidation." Advance Star Commonwealth of Virginia, Division of Justice and Crime Prevention. Law (San Mateo, Calif.), January 23, 1971. Enforcement in Virginia Volume 3A Legislative Plan of Action. Richmond, Va.: Commonwealth of Virginia, 1974. "Uniting Services of Police Urged." New York Times, August 27, 1972, p. 32. Costa Mesa Police Department, Planning and Research. Feasibility Study Report for Law Enforcement Services, City of Irvine, California, 1972. Costa Mesa, Calif.: Costa Mesa Police Department, 1972. Government Documents Studies the feasibility of switching from a countyto-city contract arrangement to a city-to-city one. Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations. A Handbook for Interlocal Agreements and Contracts. Washington, D. C .: U. S. Government Printing Costa Mesa Police Department, Planning and Research. Feasibility Study Re-Office, 1967. port for Updating Law Enforcement Services, City of Irvine, California. Costa Mesa, Calif.: Costa Mesa Police Department, 1973. Describes interlocal agreements and contracts. Looks at changes to be made in the city-to-city contract For A More Perfect Union - Police Reform. Washington, D. C .: U. S. law enforcement arrangement due to four-month experience Government Printing Office, 1971. in actual provision of service. Enumerates briefly ACIR recommendations and findings Decatur County Sheriff's Department. Decatur County County-Wide Unified together with examples of draft legislation to serve Law Enforcement Concept. Decatur City, Iowa: Decatur County Sheriff's as a point of departure for those states wishing to Department, 1974. amend their statutes in accordance with the recommendations. Reports on the activities of the Sheriff's Department of Decatur County from July 1973-June 1974. Performance of Urban Functions: Local and Areawide. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1963. Department of Public Safety, Metropolitan Washington Council of Governments. Interjurisdictional Crime in the Washington Metropolitan Area. Final Identifies urban functions appropriately performed Report. Washington, D. C.: Metropolitan Council of Governments, 1973. on an areawide basis and those performed by individual local governments with an eye toward providing Analysis of the residence of persons arrested for administration of urban services and a methodology serious offenses (Part I Index Offenses) in the for self-evaluation. several jurisdictions of the Washington Metropolitan Area during 1972. State Local Relations in the Criminal Justice System. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1971. Develops findings and recommendations drawn from a comprehensive investigation of deficiencies in the 220

District V Planning and Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice. Handbook Presents a comparative analysis of contracting for law for County-Wide Law Enforcement. Pierre, S. Dak .: Fifth District enforcement services as an individual city or within a Planning and Development Commission, 1974. law enforcement region or maintaining an independent police force for the City of LaVerne, California. Details "what-to-do" and "how-to-do" on implementing contract law enforcement in counties in S. Dakota. History and Development of Contract Law Enforcement in Los An-A STREET geles County. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, Edwards County, Illinois. "Edwards County Sheriff's Office. Grant Application." 1974. Edwards County, Ill.: Edwards County Sheriff's Office, 1974. Studies of contracting in Los Angeles County from Governor's Commission on the Administration of Justice. Delivery of Police an historical and procedural point of view. Services in Vermont, Study of the Past, Analysis of the Present, Proposals for the Future. Montpelier, Vt.: Governor's Commission on Law Enforcement for Los Angeles County, A Blueprint for the Future. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1971. the Administration of Justice, 1974. Reports on the variety of present-day law enforce-Looks at contract law enforcement practices and rement agencies, fiscal policies and level of service gionalization plans in Los Angeles County. available in Vermont and recommends change under a ten-year plan, including the establishment of a Legal, Legislative and Taxation Issues Currently Pertinent to the regionalized state-local system on a two-tiered state-Establishment of District Policing Services in Los Angeles County. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1972. local level. Hollinger, L. S., Chief Administrative Officer, Los Angeles County. "The Identifies legal, legislative and taxation issues in-Lakewood Plan, County Contract Services Program." Los Angeles: Los volved in contract law enforcement in California. Angeles County, 1969. Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department Recommendations on Contract Explains for an historical and procedural approach Service Rate Determination. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's the contract services in Los Angeles County. Department, 1972. Carlo Martin Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department. An Analysis of Costs and Related Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department Recommendations on Contract Factors Relative to the Establishment of An Independent Police Depart-Service Rate Determination. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's ment - Duarte Study. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Depart-Department, 1973. ment, 1974. Describes a study demonstrating support costs for cont-Presents a comparative analysis of the benefits of ract service law enforcement services according to type contract law enforcement service over establishment and sort of service rendered to contract cities and the of an independent police agency for the City of Duarte, methodology used to determine cost of service. California. Monetary Aspects of Contractual Law Enforcement. Los Angeles: An Analysis of Costs and Related Factors Relative to the Estab-Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1962. lishment of An Independent Police Department - Paramount Study. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1972. Reviews and revises methods for pricing contractual law enforcement services provided municipalities by Presents a comparative analysis of the benefits of the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department. contract law enforcement service over establishment of an independent police agency for the City of Para-Pro's and Con's of Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department Contract Services. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1960. mount, California. Factors Relative to Providing Contract Police Services to the Discusses three major marketing points in a contract City of LaVerne. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, system of policing. 1974. Recommendations for the Equitable Determination of Annual Police Service Contract Rates Through the Full Absorption Costing Method. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1972.

4 1

Rough Draft of Unnamed Regional Service Report for 1973. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1973.

Discusses the factors which promote or hinder the development of regional law enforcement service.

1975 Contract Law Enforcement Review. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, 1975.

Presents a procedural study of contract law enforcement in Los Angeles County.

Mangan, Terence J., Director of Community Safety, Lakewood, California. "Community Safety Department's Purpose and Function." Lakewood, Calif .: Office of Community Safety, 1974.

> Analyzes Lakewood's Community Safety Department, legal foundations, responsibilities, and cost effectiveness.

Maryland State Police. Resident State Trooper Program. Pikesville, Md.: Planning, Research and Inspection Division, 1971.

> Presents a study regarding the implementation of the Resident State Trooper contracting system in the State of Maryland.

"The Metropolitan Concept." Dade County, Florida Public Safety Department,

Minnesota State Planning Agency, Governor's Commission on Crime Prevention and Control. Minnesota Police Organization and Community Resource Allocation. by Stefan J. Kapsch. St. Paul, reprinted, Washington, D. C .: Law Enforcement Assistance Administration.

> Examines the implications of Recommendation 52 of the Law Enforcement Task Force Preliminary Report of the Governor's Commission on Law Enforcement, which suggested contract law enforcement for communities of less than 1,000.

National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals. Report on the Police. by Russell W. Peterson, Chairman. Washington, D. C .: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1973.

> Reports on national criminal justice goals and standards for crime prevention and reduction at State and local levels, complete with current programs and projects, recommendations, critiques and evaluations of those projects.

The New England Bureau for Criminal Justice Services. A Study of Police Services in the State of Maine. Executive Summary. Dedham, Mass .: The New England Bureau for Criminal Justice Services, 1974.

T-T-T-T-

Summarizes the 2-1/2 year Northern York County Regional Police Department contract activities.

Northwest Iowa Area Crime Commission. Buena Vista County Feasibility Study on Combined Law Enforcement. Sioux City, Iowa: Northwest Iowa Area Crime Commission, 1974.

Office of the County Executive, County of Santa Clara. Contract Law Enforcement, A Survey of California Counties. San Jose: Office of the County Executive, 1970.

> Surveys California counties on the scope of their contract law enforcement activities for fiscal year 1969-1970, the rates charged for these services, and the cost factors included in calculation of the rates.

Oklahoma Economic Development Association. The Dewey County County-Wide Law Enforcement System Plan, by Larry H. Thompson. Oklahoma City, Okla.: Oklahoma Economic Development Association, 1973.

> Proposes a plan to jointly allow the sheriff and police departments in Dewey County to provide rural municipalities efficient, 24-hour, wellequipped and well-trained law enforcement services.

Preliminary Draft for the Dewey County County-Wide Law Enforcement System Plan. Beaver, Okla .: Oklahoma Economic Development Association, 1973.

Oregon Law Enforcement Council. Oregon's Priorities for Criminal Justice. An Action Plan for Reducing Crime and Delinquency, 1975 Comprehensive Plan. Salem, Ore .: State Planning Agency, 1974.

Police Consolidation Project. Staff Report. Portland, Ore .: Portland-Multnomah County Bureau of Central Services, 1975.

Police Continuation Services Sub-Committee. James R. Kase. "Report on the County Sheriff-Yorba Linda-Brea Police Continuation Problem." California, c. 1973-1974.

Northern York County Regional Police. Executive Summary. Dover, Pa.: Northern York County Regional Police Department, 1974.

> Prescribes recommendations concerning consolidation of police services, functions and personnel systems.

> Enumerates impressionistic reasons why some cities in Southern California didn't want to contract with a County's Sheriff's Department.

The President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Criminal Justice, Task Force on the Police. Task Force Report: The Police. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1967.

> Contains a basic assessment of the problems and potentials of using interjurisdictional arrangements to achieve more efficient and comprehensive deliveries of law enforcement services.

"The Public Safety Department." Dade County, Fla.: Public Safety Department.

South Iowa Area Crime Commission. Consolidated Law Enforcement in Iowa. Fairfield, Iowa: South Iowa Area Crime Commission, 1974.

> Reviews the alternatives for unified law enforcement within a county.

A Unified Approach to a Criminal Justice Problem. Fairfield, Mid-American Planning Services, 1974. Iowa:

"Special Services." Northern York County Regional Police Department, 1974.

The Task Force on Policing in Ontario. Final Report. Ontario, Canada: Task Force on Policing in Ontario, 1974.

> Reviews police administration, organization and efficiency in Ontario, Canada, complete with recommendations for changes to be adopted by the Canadian Solicitor General.

Other Publications

Christenson, Bernard et.al. "Evaluation Study County-Wide Law Enforcement Program Marshall County, South Dakota." March 1975.

Florida Constitution, Article VIII, section 3.

Florida Constitution, Article VIII, section 6.

Gourley, Douglas G. "Effective Police Organization and Management." Report presented to the U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Law Enforcement Assistance Administration for the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Justice. Washington, D. C., October 1966.

> Provides rudimentary summary and analysis describing major examples of contract and consolidation law enforcement and special police districts.

> > 226

Green, Paul C. Practical Considerations and Office Attitudes Concerning the Provision of Contract Law Enforcement Services for Millington, Tennessee by the Shelby County Sheriff's Department. Memphis, Tenn .: undated.

"Report on Determining Cost of Sheriff Services to Contract Cities to the 1974-1975 Grand Jury, County of Orange, California." Los Angeles: Coopers and Lybrand, January 28, 1975.

"Resolution of the Board of Supervisors of Orange County, California." September 10, 1974.

Rosett, Arthur and Jerry St. Denis. Report to the Independent Cities of Los Angeles County. Los Angeles: Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department, September 12, 1972.

> Attempts to ascertain whether inequities or subsidies exist in costing procedures between the contract cities and the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department.

Miscellaneous Documents

Dykes, William C., Maryland State Police, 9th Annual State Police Planning Officers Conference. "Contractual Services." Speech, July 15, 1975.

Erb, Harry M., Jr., Chief of Police, Northern York County Regional Police Department. Form Letter, September 26, 1974.

Haaland, Olaf, Sheriff, Ward County, North Dakota. Letter to Norman L. Coffelt, February 20, 1973.

Howard, John L., Sheriff, Teton County, Montana. Letter to the National Sheriff's Association, September 12, 1975.

Ketzenberger, L. L., Metropolitan Police Department, Las Vegas, Nevada. "The Consolidation Resulting in the Metropolitan Police Department." Speech, June 17, 1974.

McDavid, James C. "Interjurisdictional Cooperation and Police Performance: The St. Louis Experience." Ph.D. dissertation, Indiana University, 1975.

> Analyzes quantities and varieties of cooperation among law enforcement departments in the St. Louis area and tests pro-consolidation hypotheses regarding relationships between informal and formal interjurisdictional cooperation and department performance.

Provides practical information about the implementation of contract law enforcement services and makes recommendations concerning services' provision to Millington, Tennessee.

Melchert, Lester W. "Sheriff Explains Police Contracting." Public Statement, 1968.

Sinclair, William A. "Inter Governmental Contracting for Police Patrol in Michigan: An Economic Analysis." Ph.D. dissertation, Michigan State University, 1975.

> Analyzes the contracting operations of different Michigan sheriffs, utilizing a structure and conduct performance model.

Warren, Robert W., State's Attorney General. Letter to Willis J. Zick, July 17, 1969.

> Provides Wisconsin State's Attorney General's Opinion concerning legality of contracting in Wisconsin.

.....

1. 2. 10

APPENDICES

8

Appendix A SUMMARY OF ASSERTED PROS AND CONS FOR TOTAL, PARTIAL, AND FUNCTIONAL CONSOLIDATION The following tables are a listing of the advantages and disadvantages of the three consolidation options as asserted in the literature by the opponents and proponents of consolidation. Each of the three consolidation options include as many of the arguments for and against the move as could be found in Chapters V, VI, and VII. None of the assertions are derived, but represent those affirmed or alleged to be a consideration by the participants or commentators. Seven different topic areas are included under each consolidation argument. They are: • Legislative Aspects • Impact on Control • Financial Considerations • Impact on Duplication/Fragmentation • Effects on Law Enforcement Services • Effects on Law Enforcement Personnel • Impact on Crime A-1

SUMMARY OF ASSERTED PROS AND CONS - TOTAL CONSOLIDATION

LEGISLATIVE ASPECTS	IMPACT ON CONTROL	F
ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES
 well-designed charter enhanced possibility of 	 local officials may participate in design of 	 savings poss
acceptance by electorate	bureaucratic structures	and materiel
		• administrati
DISADVANTAGES	DISADVANTAGES	-
 necessity to obtain favorable state/local legis- 	 lack of general public receptivity to metropolitan 	The second second second second second
lative approval for charter, and subsequent	solutions	• no savings t
charter amendments	 urban and suburban residents may resist because 	 citizens wan
 necessity to seek and obtain citizen approval 	of value beliefs	services are
by referenda vote	 local government reorganization does not spring 	• more efficie
 reapportionmentone-man, one-vote rule 	from grass roots or broad base of population	• large law en
• possible future adverse court action over	• citizens feel large governments are removed from	to economies
charter provisions	ability to respond to their needs	
 suburban-influenced legislatures probably would 	• large units are unresponsive to public needs	
not dilute suburban strengths by approving large-	 minority and suburban community representation 	EFFECTS
scale consolidation	reduced	ADVANTAGES
• charters may lack clearly defined division of	• city officials foresee diminuation of formal	• educational
functions, responsibilities and jurisdictional	authority	• personnel be
boundaries	• question of impact on job stability of local	do not lose
 law suits brought by municipal officials and 	government workers engenders anti-consolidation	 agency jealo
county authorities over responsibilities	feelings	
 local and county ordinances not unified 	• small police departments foresee dilution of	DISADVANTAGES
 referenda campaigns beset by poor organization, 	authority in certain areas	• personnel em
vague issues, lack of political leadership,	• uncooperative local officials can impede progress	with local,
organization and interest group support	of new government	can reduce e
• mass media reliance is not substitute for well	• law enforcement personnel may resist if a loss	conficence
organized campaign	in service benefits foreseen	• morale affec
• increased voter turnout will not ensure		uniforms, ca
adoption/passage of legislative proposal	<u> </u>	laws to be e
	EFFECTS ON LAW ENFORCEMENT SERVICES	• municipal la
	ADVANTAGES	to turn over
IMPACT ON DUPLICATION/FRAGMENTATION	• creation of larger and better law enforcement	a locally el
ADVANTAGES	units and staff	
 centralized communications centers, records 	• specialized services possible in areas of crime	<u> </u>
keeping and identification procedures	laboratories and juvenile delinquency	
• combined non-line functions frees surplus man-		ADVANTAGES
power for duties in line functions such as	DISADVANTAGES	• eventual dec
patrol and investigations	• local projects and preferences subordinated to	• ability to c
 larger manpower pool to serve in incorporated 	city-wide programs	positive eff
areas	• division of investigation responsibilities	• crime soluti
• personnel assignments centralized	between one large unit and smaller, unconsol-	
• jurisdictional lines and municipal boundaries	idated ones difficult	DISADVANTAGES
eradicated	• countywide services not integrated with central	• initial crim
	city	central agen
DISADVANTAGES	[14] A. K. T. T. T. Sanata, and A. S. Sanata, and A.	 lack of imme
 non-consolidated municipalities in same county or 		popularly re
area retain small law enforcement departments		 lack of univ
• unincorporated areas pose jurisdictional		- Lack OF dilly
problems and overlapping	Feedback (1997) A set of the set of the set of the set of the set of the set of the set of the set of the s	
• an elected law enforcement official can attain		
• an elected law enforcement official can attain less coordination and consolidation of several		Les ang dia si a
services from appointed officials of small	COURCES. Bublichod statements of support /itie	n from books -
SCLAICS LIVE APPOINCE OFFICIAIS OF SHALL	SOURCES: Published statements of support/oppositio	a rrow books, g
municipalities	analyses, cost comparisons, feasibility s	tudion

 $|\mathbf{V}| \geq |\mathbf{v}|$

.

A-2

۰.

and a second second

1

FINANCIAL CONSIDERATIONS

ssible from centralized functions el tive costs go down

to taxpayer ant more patrol coverage but such re costly ient law enforcement at a higher cost enforcement departments do not lead es of scale

ON LAW ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL

l and training levels up-graded benefits equalized to ensure employees e rights lousy and/or staff feuds reduced

S embroiled in jurisdictional disputes , unconsolidated departments which effectiveness and lowers public

ected by lack of standardization in cars, buildings, ordinances and enforced

law enforcement officials reluctant er staff and auxiliary functions to elected law enforcement official

IMPACT ON CRIME

ecline in crime rates concentrate more resources will have ffect on crime rate tion rate will rise

ime rate may rise since there is one ency to which crime is reported mediate crime reduction is not received by citizens iversally used crime reporting methods

articles, memoranda, critical aper articles, speeches and so on.

SUMMARY OF ASSERTED PROS AND CONS - PARTIAL CONSOLIDATION

ALC: NO.

.....

1

			r
	LEGISLATIVE ASPECTS	IMPACT ON CONTROL	E
	ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES
1	• no statutory limitation for a unified law enforce-		 savings are
·	ment agency in a political subdivision	economic groups possible • some political control exists in special districts	in the cost • administrati
с	DISADVANTAGES	since members are appointed by state/locally-	
	• state legislatures do not allow for sufficient	elected officials	DISADVANTAGES
	financing to pay salaries of increased manpower	• local officials have voice in design of consol-	• larger law c
	base or that required to bring personnel up to	idated law enforcement structure	to economies
	authorized strength		• overall savi
	• local and county ordinances need unification	DISADVANTAGES	
	 provision of state-wide training programs need 	• formation of totally merged law enforcement units	
	enforcement power to ensure uniformity of action	may require public approval	EFFECTS
	and compliance.	 law enforcement personnel may resist if loss of 	ADVANTAGES
	• special district formation may need state stat-	service benefits foreseen	• higher pay a
	utory or local government action	 loss of decision making prerogatives for law enforcement managers possible when cooperative 	interagency
		efforts instituted	• greater pers
1	IMPACT ON FRAGMENTATION/DUPLICATION	• special districts may be remote from political	DISADVANTAGES
	ADVANTAGES	control or need to be voted upon by electorate	• resistance t
	• centralized communications centers, records-		• selection pr
	keeping and identification procedures .		different to
	 training and educational standardization 	EFFECTS ON LAW ENFORCEMENT SERVICES	• chain of con
		ADVANT/AGES	unclear
	DISADVANTAGES	 specialized law enforcement servicescrime lab- 	 civil servio
	• jurisdictional boundaries remain unclear and hazy	oratorics, jails, drug information exchange and	 personality
	or continue to overlap	control	between new!
	 formation of small independent law enforcement acencies not stemmed 	• interagency cooperation enhanced in certain areas	• standardizat
	 lack of standardized training can contribute to 	such as information exchanges and traffic control	creating mon
	shortfalls in staffing	DISADVANTAGES	and the second second
		• insufficient numbers of law enforcement agencies	
		achieving realistic cooperative or coordinated	
	IMPACT ON CRIME	services	
	ADVANTAGES		
	• criminal activities can be universally identified		
	in multijurisdictional setting • shared information reduces certain criminal		
	activities		
	• apprehension and arrest rates may rise		
	DISADVANTAGES		
	• general public not appeased because no immediate		
	or appreciable decrease in crime rates result	SOURCES: Published statements of support/oppositi	on from books,
. ;	• lack of universally used crime report methods	analyses, cost comparisons, feasibility	studies, newspa
	te and the second s		

....

A ŵ

A Constant Constant Ball No. - Alberto

Carlos and

m. Jord 12.22

C.C.L.

FINANCIAL CONSIDERATIONS

re possible if departments share equally st of service provision tive costs go down

enforcement departments do not lead es of scale vings are not possible

TS ON LAW ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL

and increased benefits possible cy feuding minimized crsonnel pools created

ES a to assimilation by another agency process complicated because of training and educational levels command and operational procedures

ty differences/clashes may arise newly formed groups zation of equipment not accomplished norale problems

, articles, memoranda, critical paper articles, speeches and so on. SUMMARY OF ASSERTED PROS AND CONS - FUNCTIONAL CONSOLIDATION

Ţ

- 17

LEGISLATIVE ASPECTS	IMPACT ON CONTROL	FINANO
ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES	ADVANTAGES
• many informal arrangements require no statutory	• city officials may specify degree of service	· contracting less
provision or actions	required	a law enforcement
	 city officials have to justify law enforcement 	• informal arrange
DISADVANTAGES	costs to local citizens	cash outlays
• specific statutory language needed to provide	 pooling or sharing specialized services rarely 	
for contract law enforcement	means structural reform and affords participants	DISADVANTAGES
 some state statutes prohibit "contracting away" 	an equal say in manner of delivery	• costs of contrac
law enforcement responsibility		services are been
• some state statutes regulate salary levels for	DISADVANTAGES	• option of having
sheriffs and deputies affecting level of	• question of who controls contract law enforcement	department is ex
personnel hired and services provided	personnelthe contracting municipality or the	do not work out
• statutes should be up-dated regularly	law enforcement supervisor	 extent of contra
	 law enforcement contracts may require public 	investment in bu
	approval	can be costly
IMPACT ON FRAGMENTATION/DUPLICATION		• costing methods
ADVANTAGES		 municipalities of
 number of law enforcement agencies in small 	EFFECTS ON LAW ENFORCEMENT SERVICES	 municipalities of services may be
municipalities offering police services reduced	ADVANTAGES	user costs
• need to duplicate law enforcement services in	• service, personnel, and enforcement capabilities	 contracting ager
small municipalities eliminated	• service, personnel, and enforcement capabilities increased	 contracting agent because patrol,
Smolt mantelparteres climinated	 cooperative agreements upgrade services 	labor intensive
DISADVANTAGES	 cooperative agreements upgrade services disposition of scarce resources and policy 	needed to attrac
• informal interlocal cooperation can encourage	coordination aided	personnel may ou
fragmentation		
La comenta ca	 an overall aggressive law enforcement program enhanced 	bulk purchases,
	 24-hour patrol coverage provided 	
INPACT ON CRIME	 24-nour patrol coverage provided establishment of better communications, controlled 	
ADVANTAGES		
• rural crime rate cut drastically	personnel supervision, central records keeping	
 rural crime rate cut drastically clearance rate increased 	possible	
 clearance rate increased response time improved or reduced appreciably 	 traffic patrol doubled and roads better patrolled patrol capabilities genera-ly up-graded 	
 response time improved or reduced appreciably multijurisdictional lines become less 	• pacioi capabilities genera-iy up-graded	
 multijurisdictional lines become less important when information and coordination 	DT CA DUA NUA CRC	
pooled and shared	DISADVANTAGES	
	• none indicated	
• aids in solving major crimes		
 criminal activities more universally known 		
DISADVANTAGES		
 lack of universally used crime reporting 	SOURCES: Published statements of support/oppositi	
methods	analyses, cost comparisons, feasibility	studies, newspaper

Caller A. A.

T

C.

2

۰.

A-4

.....

.

. .

1.22

NCIAL CONSIDERATIONS

ess expensive than establishing ment department ngements rarely require additional

ract law enforcement may rise after begun

ing to establish a law enforcement expensive if contract arrangements ut

tract law enforcement capital buildings, equipment, and supplies

ds are questionable s contracting for law enforcement be billed for other than actual

agency may not realize savings ol, a major service component, is a ive activity, and the high salaries tract experienced and trained outweigh savings possible through s, for example

rticles, memoranda, critical er articles, speeches and so on.

Appendix B

HYPOTHESES

The following series of hypotheses are those found to be most often put forth by proponents of contractual law enforcement arrangements. It is the opinion of the authors that these hypotheses will serve as a foundation for the further study of contractual arrangements which follow this report.

CONTRACTING IN GENERAL

Hypothesis	#1:	CONTRACTING IS THE LEAST COMPLICATED MEANS OF COORDINATING OR CONSOLIDATING LAW ENFORCEMENT.
Hypothesis	#2:	CONTRACTING IS ADAPTABLE TO MEET THE NEEDS OF ANY LOCAL COMMUNITY.
Hypothesis	#3 :	CONTRACTING CAN BE EFFECTIVE WITHOUT ALTERING EXISTING GOVERNMENTAL STRUCTURES.
Hypothesis	#4:	CONTRACTING UTILIZES DECENTRALIZED POLICY DETERMINATION BY THE CONTRACTEE AND CENTRALIZED ADMINISTRATION BY THE CONTRACTOR.
Hypothesis	#5 :	CONTRACTING CAN BE EFFECTIVELY EMPLOYED TO MEET BOTH TOTAL AND SUPPLEMENTAL LAW ENFORCE- MENT NEEDS.

CONTRACTING AND EFFICIENCY

5

1 1 .

- Hypothesis #1: CONTRACTING ALLOWS A SMALLER JURISDICTION TO MAKE MORE EFFICIENT USE OF ITS RESOURCES PROVIDING LARGE-SCALE BENEFITS THAT IT WOULD BE UNABLE TO GENERATE BY ITSELF.
- Hypothesis #2: CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR BETTER COOPERATION AND COORDINATION OVER A LARGER AREA THAN IS POSSIBLE UNDER A SYSTEM UTILIZING INDIVID-UAL POLICE DEPARTMENTS.

in the second second

Hypothesis #3: CONTRACTING ALLOWS FOR A UNITY OF ACTION WHICH FACILITATES OVERALL EFFICIENCY AND EFFECTIVENESS.

	Hypoth	

178

Hypothesis #7:

Hypothesis #3:

CONTRACTING AND COST

Hypothesis #4:

- hesis #4: CONTRACTING INCREASES EFFICIENCY BY PROVIDING FOR AN INCREASED NUMBER OF SOPHISTICATED SERVICES BECAUSE OF THE GREATER NUMBER OF SPECIALISTS ON A LARGER STAFF.
- Hypothesis #5: CONTRACTING INSURES THE USE OF THE FULL STRENGTH OF THE CONTRACTOR'S RESOURCES SHOULD THE NEED ARISE.
- Hypothesis #6: CONTRACTING INCREASES EFFICIENCY BY PROVIDING FOR A UNIFORM AND CONSISTENT HANDLING OF INCIDENTS IN THE TERRITORY OF THE CONTRACTEE AND OTHER AREAS POLICED BY THE CONTRACTOR, WHICH IN MOST INSTANCES WOULD BE ADJACENT.
 - CONTRACTING INCREASES THE EFFICIENCY OF THE CONTRACTOR GOVERNMENT BECAUSE IT MUST BE CONSTANTLY ALERT AND CONTINUALLY STRIVING TO IMPROVE THE QUALITY OF ITS SERVICES.

CONTRACTING AND IMPLEMENTATION AND MAINTENANCE

- Hypothesis #1: CONTRACTING IS MUCH EASIER TO IMPLEMENT THAN AN INDEPENDENT POLICE DEPARTMENT.
- Hypothesis #2: CONTRACTING REQUIRES SUBSTANTIALLY LESS OF THE CONTRACTEE'S ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF TIME THAN DOES AN INDEPENDENT POLICE DEPARTMENT.
 - CONTRACTING ALLOWS THE CONTRACTEE TO BE SELECTIVE IN PURCHASING SERVICES.

- Hypothesis #1: CONTRACTING IS MUCH CHEAPER THAN STARTING AN INDEPENDENT POLICE DEPARTMENT.
- Hypothesis #2: CONTRACTING ELIMINATES THE NEED FOR AN INITIAL COST OUTLAY NECESSARY IN ESTABLISHING AN INDEPENDENT POLICE DEPARTMENT.
- Hypothesis #3: CONTRACTING ALLOWS FOR THE ACHIEVEMENT OF ECONOMIES OF SCALE.
 - CONTRACTING COSTS ARE LESS BECAUSE THE DUPLICATION OF FUNCTIONS AND ADMINISTRATIVE OVERHEAD ARE AVOIDED.

and the second second

B-2

		j∏ setter	
Hypothesis #5:			
	EQUALLY AMONG PARTICIPANTS.		Нур
Hypothesis #6:	CONTRACTING COSTS NEED NOT WORK TO THE		
	DISADVANTAGE OF NONPARTICIPANTS.		
		100 A	Нурс
CONTRACTING AND "HOME RU	ייקריו איז		
CONTRACTING AND HOPE IC			
Hypothesis #1:			
	DETERMINATION TO BE RETAINED BY BOTH THE		Нурс
	CONTRACTOR AND CONTRACTEE.		
Hypothesis #2:	CONTRACTING IS AN ALTERNATIVE TO REMAINING		
	UNINCORPORATED AND POSSIBLY BEING ANNEXED		
	BY A LARGER COMMUNITY.		CONTRACTING AN
Hypothesis #3:	CONTRACTING ALLOWS SMALL MUNICIPALITIES TO		Нурон
	RETAIN A LARGE DEGREE OF LOCAL INDEPENDENCE.	WG.	
		Π	
Hypothesis #4:			
	THE "HOME RULE" CONCEPT.		
Hypothesis #5:	CONTRACTING PERMITS LOCAL AUTONOMY AND		Hypot
	CONTROL OF MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS TO REMAIN WITH		
	THE CONTRACTEE.	ананананананананананананананананананан	
		I	Hypotl
CONTRACTING AND CONTROL			
Hypothesis #1:	CONTRACTING OFFERS BOTH VOICE AND EXIT OPTIONS.		
		K 1 5	
Hypothesis #2:	CONTRACTING ALLOWS FOR POLICY DECISIONS TO	I	
	REMAIN IN THE HANDS OF LOCAL OFFICIALS.		
Hypothesis #3:	CONTRACTING PERMITS CONTRACTEES TO RETAIN		
	AUTHORITY TO ASCERTAIN THE QUALITY OF		
	PERFORMANCE.		
Hypothecic #4.	CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR A MUCH EASIER		
mypochiests #4.	METHOD OF REMOVING AN UNSUITED EMPLOYEE		
	FROM THE JURISDICTION OF THE CONTRACTEE	1917	an de la casa de la segura de la composición de la composición de la composición de la composición de la compos Composición de la composición de la comp
	THAN WOULD BE AVAILABLE THROUGH AN INDE-		
	PENDENT POLICE DEPARTMENT.		
CONTRACTING AND RESPONSI	VENESS		
		a da ang sa	
Hypothesis #1:	CONTRACTING INSURES RESPONSIVENESS THROUGH		
	THE POSSESSION OF THE EXIT OPTION BY THE CONTRACTEE.		
an an an taon ang pang ang pang bang pang pang pang pang pang pang pang p			
		al	

•

• -

1 1

- OT ALTERNATIVE CHANNELS OF COMMUNICATION FOR THE ARTICULATION OF DEMANDS.
- thesis #3: CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR EQUITABLE LAW ENFORCEMENT FOR EVERY PERSON THROUGHOUT THE COMMUNITY WITHOUT FAVORING SPECIAL INDIVIDUALS OR GROUPS.
- thesis #4: CONTRACTING PERMITS LOCAL IDENTIFICATION BETWEEN THE CITIZENRY AND THE POLICING AGENCY TO REMAIN.

D PERSONNEL

- thesis #1: CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR BETTER EMPLOYEE MORALE DUE TO THE OPPORTUNITY FOR BETTER WAGES, MORE DIVERSIFIED JOB OPPORTUNITIES AND BETTER PROMOTIONAL OPPORTUNITIES IN A LARGER ORGANIZATION.
- chesis #2: CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR BETTER EQUIPPED PERSONNEL DUE TO THE ADVANTAGES OF ECONOMIES OF SCALE AND EQUIPMENT SHARING.
- hesis #3: CONTRACTING PROVIDES FOR BETTER TRAINED PERSONNEL DUE TO THE AVAILABILITY OF INSTRUCTORS AND RELIEF PERSONNEL NOT LIKELY TO BE PRESENT IN SMALLER AGENCIES.

